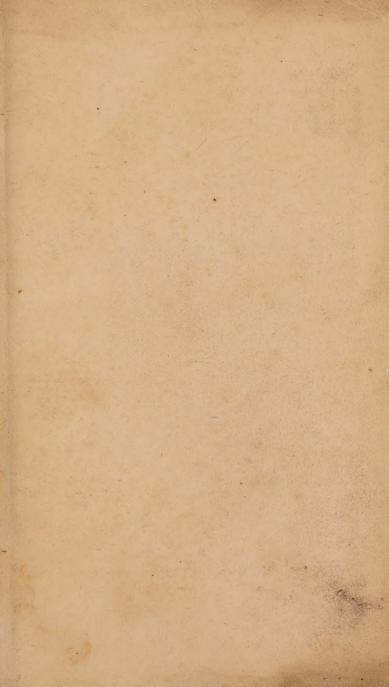
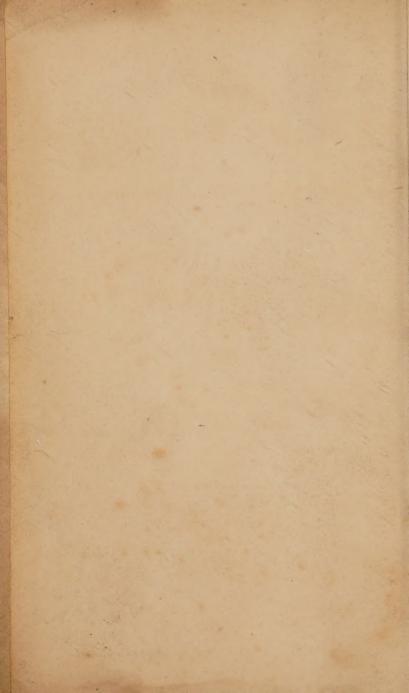


36215 / A





THE

## MEDICAL MONITOR.

ON

Diseases and their Treatment,

FROM

THE MEDICAL ARTICLES

OF

THE PENNY SATIRIST.

REVISED BY THE AUTHOR.

### ON CONSUMPTION.

"I wish to communicate all that I have learned to my fellow-creatures."

#### London:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY B. D. COUSINS, DUKE-STREET, LINCOLN'S-INN-FIELDS

AND MAY BE HAD OF MR. GRACE, S, LONDON-STREET, FITZROY-SQ. OR OF THE AUTHOR, 90, GLOUCESTER-PLACE, KENTISH TOWN.

Price Twopence ..



### MEDICAL MONITOR.

# ON CONSUMPTION, ITS SIGNS, CAUSES, AND TREATMENT.

"Cupio omnia quæ scio in alios transfundere."

"I wish to communicate all that I have learned to my fellow-creatures."

#### A WORD OR TWO TO MY READERS.

It is two years since I first addressed myself to the public through the medium of the *Penny Satirist*, and I am glad to be able to say that my words have not been sounding in a desert. There is scarcely a town, I may say scarcely a village, from which I do not receive, from time to time, some friendly acknowledgment of my endeavours. Indeed, such is the power of plain truth, that even professional men, both in town and country, have not disdained to correspond with me, and to ask my opinion on various topics connected with the theory and practice of medicine, or some of its collateral branches. During this time I have also had ample opportunity of showing, by a number of cures, performed under most aggravated circumstances, that my doctrines were not merely plausible, but true, and pregnant with the most happy results.

These results are the more striking, considering the difficulties against which I had to combat, since many of

my patients were dismissed as incurable by the faculty, and came to me with the faint heart of him who despairs to find any relief for his sufferings from the hand of man, whilst the few who had confidence in me had to struggle against the prejudices of their families, who endeavoured to counteract and to turn to nothing my endeavours.

Now that all these obstacles are conquered, I think of offering to the public a cheap and elaborate manual of popular medicine. I shall give a description of the most common diseases, point out as clearly as possible their causes, and give rules for their treatment, with prescriptions written in plain English. By so doing, I hope to render a lasting service to the community at large, for which purpose I have made arrangements with the publisher to have the different treatises printed in separate numbers, and in such a shape as to admit of being bound up in small volumes.

I begin with a treatise on Consumption, as the disease which is the most common and destructive of all which are indigenous to our country.

#### ON CONSUMPTION.

#### INTRODUCTION.

In the whole catalogue of human ailments there is not one the nature of which is more properly expressed by the name it is called both by the learned and the common

people, than Consumption.

The very word describes its character, which is the wasting away of the flesh and of the fat. This waste of flesh and fat is accompanied by a gradual sinking of the vital powers: the people labouring under Consumption do not merely lose flesh, but also bodily strength. If this wasting is allowed to go on unchecked, it is followed by a slow fever.

This waste of the flesh, this sinking of the vital power, is the consequence of a suppuration of some internal organs; for instance, the lungs, the liver, the kidneys.

&c. Hence you hear the doctors speak of pulmonary consumption, hepatic consumption, &c., which are Latin words corresponding to the English ones I named before. If the wasting of the flesh is not caused by any suppuration of the internal organs, we ought to call this disorder a decline.

Consumption is a far more powerful check against an overgrowing population in civilized states, than any sug-

gested either by Malthus or Marcus.

No age, no sex, no station of life, is exempt from its ravages. I have seen childhood and old age destroyed by this distemper. However, its most numerous victims are among the most blooming age, from seventeen to twenty-six. According to Sydenham's calculation, the sixth part of mankind dies of consumption; according to the calculation of modern French and German medical philosophers, the proportion is of one out of six! This cruel distemper has taken hold of the centre of civilization, the great capitals of modern Europe—London, Vienna, Berlin, and Paris.

Whilst I was studying at Vienna, I observed, that out of 10,411 deaths, which were mentioned to have occurred in one year, 2,724 had died from consumption. In this case the proportion was one out of four! But why need I dwell any longer upon a fact, which every one of you must have observed even too often within the circle of

your own acquaintances.

I said that the wasting of the flesh was the consequence of the suppuration of some internal vital organ, and it is natural for you to ask how this suppuration takes place? The medical writers solve this question very easily. They say suppuration is the effect of inflammation; consequently, inflammation is the cause of consumption. If this be true, the method of San Grado would be the only useful one in combating this disorder. With the lancet and with leeches we should be sure to prevent consumption. They, however, have leeched, and bled, and cupped thousands of patients, and, in spite

of their antiphlogistic treatment, they have allowed

thousands to go untimely to the grave.

Evident facts prove the falsehood of this theory. The most violent inflammations may occur without producing any symptom of suppuration. The most malignant suppurations take place often without the slightest appearance of inflammation.

If you cut the flesh of a healthy person, the wound will heal without any salve or ointment, merely by joining the two parts of the flesh. If you cut the flesh of a man labouring under syphilis, scurvy, or scrofula, the wound will turn into a sore. Yet the blood of the healthy person is more likely to be inflamed than that of the cachetic one. If inflammation is the cause of suppuration, why would the greater liability to inflammation not turn into an ulcer in the cut of the healthy rather than than that of the unhealthy man?

The cause of the suppuration must be traced to a more important physiological process; namely, the diseased

state of the blood and lymph.

You must know that the flesh of any animal is a compound of muscles, nerves, and two sets of vessels, or tubes, containing two distinct fluids—the blood and the lymph. These fluids are, however, subject to several chemico-dynamical changes, by which their constituent elements are altered.

Some people come into the world with corrupted fluids; some have the fluids corrupted by diseases, or by

bad food, bad living, bad medical treatment.

An animal badly fed soon becomes full of sores. People who have been bled too often grow either emaciated or immensely fat, and have sore legs: people who take too much physic, or mercury, are full of ulcers, pimples, and all kinds of eruptions.

The most deadly of the ulcers which affect the human frame, the cancer, gives the most evident proof that suppuration is owing to a corrupted state of the fluids. For if you cut, for instance, a limb affected with cancer, you

may be sure that in ninety cases out of a hundred the distemper will attack sooner or later some other part of

the body.

Hence I may maintain boldly, that though inflammation is, in some cases, a symtom of consumption, the true primary cause of suppuration and consumption is to be found in the corruption of the fluids. If this view of the subject be correct, the usual mode of treating this disease is absolutely contrary to Nature, and productive of no good. Every day's experience proves clearly the

truth of this opinion.

The wasting of the flesh and the sinking of the vital powers can be no otherwise explained than by the corruption of the fluids, which common language properly describes as impoverishment of blood. Every one, who has the least knowledge of the economy of animal bodies, knows that the solids are kept in proper order by the continual supply which they receive from the fluids. If the supply be a healthy one the flesh becomes firm, florid, and lined with a due supply of fatty matter. But if the supply be a diseased one, the contrary effects must be the necessary consequence. There are many diseases of a highly inflammatory nature in which no wasting of flesh is observed, as for instance in the most acute inflammation of the lungs, of the heart, of the brain, which prove at once the folly of those who attribute to inflammation the symptoms observed in consumption.

Consumption has, like all other diseases, its different stages, that of germination, development, and resolution,

or beginning, growth, and maturity.

The stage of germination is involved in dark mystery. People attacked with this disorder begin to feel a lassitude, or languor, occasional pains in the diseased organ, derangements in the stomach, a sickly appetite for certain kinds of food and drink, and dislike for others; they feel unwell, and do not know how or why. But these symptoms are slight, occasional, and at times the patients fancy themselves in perfect health.

After a length of time, however, the flesh begins to fall off, the pains become if not more acute, more lasting. Towards evening some slight feverish symptoms take place, which disappear with the morning. Sometimes the feverish symptoms occur immediately after dinner. Face, hands, and feet, are occasionally hot, the pulse small, hard, and quick, the skin dry, the respiration hurried.

The appetite is good, often even keen, but without affording nourishment and strength. Even in cases in which the lungs are not originally affected, they become so by sympathy; in which cases the patient is troubled with oppression of the chest, and a dry hacking cough. The temper of the sick becomes irritable. Those who are not acquainted with the disease may mistake it for a nervous affection.

The pathological signs of maturity are the colliquative perspirations, swelling of the extremities, looseness of the bowels, and foul expectoration. The fever is continual; the wasting of the flesh rapid; the bones break literally through the skin. Life is now approaching dissolution. In most cases this event can be compared to the extinguishing of a light, but in others, it occurs amidst convulsions and delirium.

Such are the general symptoms of the rise, progress, and termination of consumption. I shall describe at its proper place the particular symptoms of each peculiar kind, and then I shall also give the necessary instructions how to ascertain by the touch, and the ear, the seat and the extent of the disorder.

I have been often asked by several of my friends whether I am of the opinion of those who deem con sumption curable, or whether I hold with those who think it to be above the reach of art.

The facts which I have collected from studying the disorder where it rages the most, the numerous patients I have had the opportunity to observe, both here and abroad, treated by the most eminent men of Europe,

have impressed me with the conviction, that it is in the power of medical art to prevent consumption taking place; that the skill of a physician, aided by Nature. may stay the progress of this disease in its beginning, and, at times, prolong the life of those in whom it has made an inroad; but that it is not in the power of any mortal to stay this disease when it has reached the stage of maturity. I do not deny that there are some examples of people recovering who were given up by the physicians; but these examples are very few, very problematical; and since most individuals who have been treated by the same doctors for the same disease have died, the examples only prove that Nature, in a few exceptional cases, has triumphed over the disease by some of those inexplicable occurrences, which now and then happen, as it were, to raise man from his dream of wisdom, and to show him the nothingness of his favourite theories.

This being the case, I shall principally point out those means by which the disposition to consumption may be discovered and counteracted, so as to destroy the evil in its primitive germination; and also those means which must be employed to counteract the disorder, when it has already shown itself by producing irritation, congestion, knots or tubercles, in some vital organ. Even in this respect the instinct of the people is more rational than the doctrines of the schools, which have rejected, as superstitious and frivolous, the preventive of disease.

superstitious and frivolous, the preventive of disease. I do not mean to say, that certain herbs, pills, and other nostrums, which are recommended as preservatives against certain disorders are not to be rejected. I wish to impress upon my readers, that the people are right when they demand from the physician how and by what means they can arm their constitution, so as to escape certain disorders. And who would deny this to be possible? By inoculation and the vaccine we have succeeded in restraining the ravaging powers of the small-pox; by draining the soil we have been able to banish the ague; by exercise and proper food we can give strength to our

nerves and muscles; by bathing, ablutions, proper clothing, we can avoid colds and rheumatism. And why are there no means to be found to prevent consumption? As long as the medical world believed that consumption was but a consequence of inflammation degenerating into suppuration, the only preventive suggested was to guard against inflammation; and since this was impossible, they advised to combat inflammation as soon as it had taken place. The fallacy of this theory was proved by the failure of the proposed check. Having, however, discovered the true nature of consumption, I think I am able to point out the only rational mode of preventing its germination.

If the legislation was in the hands of men like Moses or Lycurgus, that is, in the hands of men who have the will, the power, and the genius to give laws, not for momentary expediency, but for the purpose of improving whole generations, the chief causes of the corruption of the blood could be taken away by legislative means.

It is a fact, confessed even by those who fancy that the inflammation of the organ be the cause of consumption, that there is an hereditary disposition for this disease. The children of consumptive parents, of parents of scrofulous habits, or whose blood has been corrupted by syphilis or mercurialism, are generally the victims of consumption.

Our laws prevent cripples, consumptive people, and those having sores and the like evils, from becoming soldiers. A moral legislation ought to prevent them from becoming fathers. This idea, which may perhaps, at first sight, appear strange and illiberal, will, I have no doubt, be found true and benevolent by all those who have minds enlarged enough to comprehend, that the interests and rights of mankind are more sacred than those of the individuals.

When the legislation is asleep, the individual must act upon universal principles. I lay a claim upon the

conscience of every one. I warn every one whose blood is corrupted from increasing the corruption of the race. But we live in an age in which the disorders I have touched upon, have contaminated the blood of half the inhabitants of all large towns. It behoves every parent to counteract this corruption.

This can be done by a proper physical and moral education, the fundamental rules of which will be found in

the progress of this essay.

To make matters more intelligible to my readers, I have divided consumption into two large classes; namely, the consumption of the organs of respiration, and the

consumption of the other viscera.

The consumption of the organs of respiration comprehends the suppuration of the lungs, the tubercular consumption, the tracheal consumption. The second class comprehends the consumption of the liver, of the spleen, of the mesenterian glands, of the kidneys, of the bladder, and of the uterus.

Without entering into the details of descriptive anatomy, I'll give some general notions of the organs and

functions which are affected by this disorder.

If I am not plain enough, it is against my best intention. Believe me, it is very easy to involve one's ignorance in sounding dazzling phrases, but to tell things clearly is a difficulty to overcome with which I have struggled all my life. And now let us go on to work.

## ON THE CONSUMPTION OF THE ORGANS OF RESPIRATION.

The lungs constitute the instruments of respiration. We give this name to the two conical, vascular, spongy, extensible organs placed in the lateral parts of the cavity of the chest, which they fill exactly. These organs are separated by the membrane which surrounds the heart, and by the heart, and united by a single tube. The external surface of the lung, smooth and convex, corresponds with the arch of the ribs; the internal is compressed.

The right lung is scooped in three tubes, the left one in two.

Each lung is invested in a serous sheet (lamella), derived from the membrane which lines the lungs and the thorax, called pleura. The mucous membrane lines the interior of the lungs, and the whole of the cellular or spongy mass, forms that which is called the substance of the lungs, parenchyma. The lungs are connected with the windpipe through the bronchia, and contain an artery and the pulmonary veins, and nerves which are derived from the two plexus, seated, one before and one behind the bronchia, formed by the branches of the nervus vagus. and intercostal, or gangliac nerves. They have also two sets of lymphatic vessels: one superficial, running beneath the pleura; the other deep seated, which takes the course of the veins. The chest has the form of a hollow cone, the movable part of which forms, in respect to the lungs, the functions of a pair of bellows. bony carcass is formed from the back by the dorsal vertebræ, in the front by the breastbone; and on the side by the ribs, which bones are so jointed as to afford by their movements room for the expansion of the organs contained within. A great number of muscles fill the internal surface of the cone, which perform the action and reaction of inspiration and respiration (breathing in and breathing out).

The use of the inspiration is to change the chyle, the lymph, and the venous blood, into arterial blood, which happens through a chemical electrical action of the atmospheric air upon the fluids. This change is instantaneous, and is recognisable by the difference of the colour, the smell, the coagulability; and what is more important, by an increase of heat, which increases from 31 to 32 deg. Reamur, or from 101 to 102 deg. Fah. These changes are operated in order to keep up the freshness or vitality of the blood. The use of the expiration is to expel the surplus of carbonic acid gas

which is developed continually within the body.

Our readers must bear well in mind that which has been said on the construction of the lungs, in order to be able to understand the nature of the disease which threatens their destruction, and to appreciate properly the rules which shall be laid down to prevent, and occasionally to combat, the most destructive of all disorders. It will also serve to relieve the minds of many, who fancy themselves consumptive, though not threatened with the disease, the fatal consequences of which fill them with unjust alarm. To the above description I must only add a few remarks.

The lungs receive and expire the air by means of an organ called most properly the windpipe (Luftrœhre, in German, trachea in Latin). The windpipe is a cartilaginous and membranous tube, the upper part of which is called larynx, a cavity situated behind the tongue, in the anterior part of the fauces, lined with a delicate sensitive membrane. The superior opening is called glottis. It is furnished with arteries, veins, and nerves; it constitutes the principal organ of the voice. Its utmost part is called epiglottis, and closes the passage to the lungs in the act of swallowing. The cartilages which form the larynx are united by elastic fibres, and are enabled, by the assistance of muscles, to contract and to dilate. From the larynx the trachea extends perpendicularly as far as the fourth or fifth vertebræ of the back; and there divides into two branches, forming the two bronchial tubes. Each of these tubes enters through the substance of the lungs, and branches out in an infinite number of twigs, which are formed by a number of annular concentric cartilages or rings, which become gradually less and less in their diameter; as the branches No 2.

become more minute they become more membranous, and at last become invisible. All the branches of the windpipe are furnished with a great number of small glands, which are lodged in their cellular substance, and discharge a mucous fluid on the inner surface of their tubes.

Having thus given an outline of the organs of respiration, I will proceed to describe the physiological changes which take place in the lungs, and cause what is called "pulmonary consumption."

I must beg to observe, that when I speak of pulmonary consumption, I take for the type of the disease the tubercular consumption, because it is the only one which produces those organic changes, and bodily decay, in short, all the symptoms which cause premature death. I agree in this respect with Lannec, as I consider with him, that the existence of tubercles in the lungs to be the specific character of pulmonary consumption.

The pathological produce, called tubercles, consists of bodies of roundish shape, and different size. (I have seen them as shall as a bird-seed, and as large as an orange.) The colour of the tubercles is yellowish and opaque; their substance is friable, and much like to that of cheese, without the appearance of any organization. At the eginning of their formation this substance is firm. In the process of time, however, they become tender, and form a kind of milky pap, which pap transforms itself into a pus, and in this state it is expelled from the substance of the lungs, through the bronchial tubes in the trachea, and from thence expectorated. When the tubercles have been thus softened, decayed, and expectorated, there remains behind a vacuum or

cavity. By this repeated process, a part or the whole of the substance of the lungs is destroyed.

The tubercles do not always occur in the same place. Sometimes they are situated in the ganglia and lymphatic tubes; sometimes in the cellules of the lungs; most frequently however in the cellular membrane between the lobes. I have found them in children chiefly in the lymphatics.

The original tubercle is nothing but an albuminous concretion of the blood, and is formed, like all concretions, by aggregation. If several tubercles are aggregated, so as to touch each other, they depress the surrounding vessels, destroy the acreolas of the lungs, and even obliterate the blood vessels.

The time which elapses from the formation, softening, and suppuration of the tubercles, is not always the same. These physiological changes are sometimes very slow, sometimes very rapid. Hence, the phenomenon of slow and galloping consumption. According to my experience, the galloping consumption is more frequent in infantile age, less in the age from sixteen to thirty.

The progress of these changes is often interrupted by occurring diseases, and by pregnancy. I have seen cases, when by such occurrences, the tubercular growth has been cured, or at least checked for years; but this is not always the case. As soon as the intermediate disorder is cured, or the patient safely delivered, the tubercular formation and suppuration proceed at a rapid rate.

The softening of the tubercles takes place from the centre towards the periphery. I know that some able anatomists are of an opposite opinion, but I maintain

that they have allowed themselves to be misled by appearances.

If, on opening the body of one who died of consumption, we find that some tubercles are externally soft and inwardly hard, we must not judge that the tubercles which have caused the excavation and, partly, obliteration of the organ have been the same. It is a well known fact, that the matter or pus which is evacuated from the tubercles is corrosive, so much so, that it often corrodes the lining of the larynx, -what is more natural, than that this matter, on coming into contact with the unripe tubercle was the cause of its external softness? But I have facts which prove my opinion beyond doubt. I have examined the lungs of people who died by what coroners call a visitation of God, or in other words, have met with accidental death; and I have found tubercles quite hard, and in the state of germination, and tubercles soft in the centre, and yet hard in the periphery, but not a single tubercle hard in the centre, and outwardly soft, so that it is to me a matter beyond doubt, that the suppuration is always a centrical one, until the evacuation of pus has assumed its corroding course.

The matter contained in these tubercles is identical in colour and elementary particles with that contained in the scrofulous abscesses. You must not mistake this matter with the quantity of fluid of different colours, which is expectorated from consumptive people. This phlegm is separated from the mucous membranes of the lungs and bronchia, which are kept in a continual state of morbid irritation.

If the tubercles exist only in one spot or lobe, if the whole

substance of the lung is not infiltrated with them, it may occur that after the bags are emptied the abscess may be healed. Indeed it may even occur that a great portion of the lung is obliterated, and a cure be performed. But it is not an unfrequent occurrence that a few months after one mass of tubercles has been softened, and the matter expelled, that another mass which was latent begins to undergo the life-destroying metamorphosis.

But not all tubercles undergo this process; in some cases they grow harder and harder, and transform themselves into a calcareous substance. This metamorphosis owes its origin to absorption, and may be considered as an effort of nature to free the lungs of the morbid matter. But, strange to say, even this fact has been perverted by the judgment of superficial observers. Instead of viewing this phenomenon with the eyes of the philosopher, the only use they made of it was of adding another name to the many with which they mystify the science, and christened a calculous consumption.

Though the germination of tubercles takes place in all persons indiscriminately, yet it requires a congenial soil to come to life; or in other words, the tubercles occur only in those people who, by hereditary or morbid corruption of the fluids, are cankered with a heetic disposition.

The hereditary hectic constitution is easily to be discovered by the eye of an experienced physician. People who grow too fast, of slender, delicate structure—long thin neck—small, flat, or pointed chest—high, winged shoulders—long, thin, well-formed limbs, or contracted and distorted spine—of glossy, fair complexion, and transparent blue blood vessels, with rosy cheeks and

coralline lips, tongue and palate, shining white teeth, are by inheritance liable to consumption. Persons thus made have something peculiar, almost etherial, in their appearance, and particularly in their eyes, which imparts, to the ladies in particular, some inexpressible charm. Their hair is silken and blond, their voice fine and penetrating. In addition to these signs are others, which betray debility of the nerves, and of the organs of circulation and respiration. They bleed often from the nose, and are subject to sore throats, swellings of the glands, and obstinate colds.

The blood of such persons moves quickly through their veins; hence you may observe their faces at times coloured on a sudden with a rosy tinge, and complain of an oppressive heat after meals, or when riding in a close carriage, or if placed in a crowded room. Walking, bustling about, loud speaking, fatigues them much, and after any exertion of the body or of the mind, come out of breath, and feel uneasiness in their chest.

The temperament which accompanies hectic constitutions is very peculiar. People of hectic habits show a great mobility in all their doings, it seems as if their mind was stronger than their bodies. They are fond of learning, quick in their judgment, clever, witty, and playful, but incapable of learning anything profoundly; they are fond of music and all fine arts; indeed some of the finest musicians and painters have been of this disposition; for instance, Raphael, Correggio, Mozart, and Weber. They delight in change of scenery, are passionately fond of dancing and all sensual pleasures. They are liable to form a thousand projects, but are incapable of executing anything that requires steadiness and energy.

It is a remarkable circumstance that people endowed with a constitution at once so fragile and delicate are the most careless of their health.

They are therein quite the reverse of people suffering from disorders in the organs of nutrition and secretion—the hypocondriacs. Even in the last stages of consumption they are sanguine of final recovery. I have had patients who, on the day previous to their dissolution, ordered new suits of clothes, others who prepared themselves for a long journey, others who invited a party of friends to a dinner, others who, in spite of the remonstrances of their friends and medical attendants, would venture themselves to move not only from the country to town, but also from one country to another.

Next to the hectic constitution comes the scrofulous, which renders people liable to the formation of tubercles. This constitution, which is also hereditary, has signs different from those of the former. It shows itself in infancy by a large head, short and thick neck, depressed temples, large cheek bones, and a puffed countenance. The upper lip and the nose are swollen. The complexion is fair, the eyes blue, the body full and roundish, but the flesh flabby. They are what you would call pot-bellied. The bleeding from the nose is even more frequent than with the hectics. Their stools are irregular, and their appetite changeable and capricious. The development of their intellect is precocious; that of their physical powers, for instance, dentition and menstruation, very slow and irregular. Every disorder which assails childhood is always accompanied with disorders of the organs of respiration. They have often a bad breath, and are troubled with worms. Sometimes these symptoms disappear apparently with the growth, but often are aggravated with indolent swellings of the glands. These swellings often remain insensible, without increasing or decreasing, for several years. In other subjects they become painful, break out, and form ulcers. There are some in whom all the above described symptoms are absent, and the scrofulous disease is only to be discovered by a discharge from the ears, the nose, or the small glands of the eyelids, called the meibomian glands.

I have had children brought to me who had been treated unsuccessfully, by ascribing these symptoms to inflammations. When I told their parents what it was they were quite astonished. They assured me that none of their family had been afflicted with this evil, and were even vexed at my mentioning the real cause of the disorder. A character particular to this disorder is also the contraction of the leg, caused by a scrofulous swelling of the hip-joint, the necrosis of the nose, the scald head, and other chronic diseases of the skin. And here I take an opportunity to impress upon my readers the necessity of paying the greatest attention to all these symptoms, and to abstain from using all nostrums, ointments, and lotions, employed commonly for the certain cure of scald head, ring-worm, tatters, and the like. All these disorders are but the effect of a scrofulous corruption of the fluids-a corruption which nature endeavours to expel. If you repel them without correcting the corruption, you compel nature to discharge the virus in the internal organs. You will have a clean head and a smooth face; but a diseased liver, or lungs infected with tubercles.

The scrofulous constitution is accompanied with a par-

ticular unevenness of temper; peevishness, fretfulness, morosity, change with apathy, cheerfulness, and high flow of spirits. Now, they think they never will be well; at other times they are blind against the most evident danger. The weather, the changes of the seasons, the changes of the moon, have a great influence upon the health and temper of the constitution.

The syphilitical constitutions, both the hereditary and the acquired one, render also liable to tubercular consumption.

The character of this constitution is a lead-coloured or pale yellowish complexion, the skin is clammy or parched, the eye sunk, their structure bony; the first teeth are decayed, in fact, the decay of teeth in the age of infancy is a sure sign of syphilitical constitution. They are subject to pains in the limbs, breakings out in the neck, toes, fingers, diseases of the eyes; in spite of the greatest cleanliness they are infested with vermin. Their appetite is voracious, perspiration, breath, all excretions bear the stamp of constitutional corruption. Most of them born with this constitution die away early with marasmus, tabes dorsalis, or atrophy of the lungs. Those who survive the age of development are carried off by consumption.

Though these three named constitutions are the most liable to engender the tubercular disease of the lungs, all other constitutions may become liable to it by circumstances, which cause in the blood changes similar to those described above.

But in order to produce tubercular consumption, even in those who are most liable to be afflicted with it, other accidental causes must concur, which deserve to be minutely known to enable people so constituted to avert, as much as it is in the power of man, to be the victims of this dreadful distemper.

The climate and season of the year have a great influence upon the germination of the tubercles. A cold climate, the exposition to the north, and north-easterly winds, and the sudden change of temperature, are among the baneful occasional causes of this disorder. In Ireland, for instance, this disorder occurs almost as frequently as in London or Paris. In all countries the winter is more fatal to hectic constitutions than any other time of the year. To remove to milder climates, to guard against the influence of the winds, of the changes of temperature by proper clothing, warming apparatus, by strengthening the skin by cold baths, &c., will protect many from the scourge of the distemper.

Some occupations in life may likewise be considered as promoting the tubercular consumption. People of hectic, scrofulous, or syphilitic constitution, are generally a prey to the distemper if they follow the trade of ston ecutters, masons, glasscutters, and grinders, Linné observes that the millstone cutters of Sweden die of consumption in their thirtieth year. The fork and knife makers, and workers in brass, are in the same situation.

I have observed that the silk spinners in Italy and France, the cotton spinners in Switzerland and England, and the wool beaters in Saxony and Bohemia, are liable to the same complaint. It seems as if the fine dust which is inhaled during these occupations, acted as a stimulus upon the tubercles, and caused their softening and suppuration. The metallic effluvia, to which the miners,

glassblowers, and gilders are exposed, act in a similar way.

Occupations which require a stooping position, such as that of shoemakers, milliners, tailors, compositors, composers, and writers; those which demand a constant exertion of the lungs, as preaching, singing, public speaking, and acting; the playing of wind instruments are also injurious to hectic constitutions. Yet I must observe that loud reading and singing, if managed with skill, may, in some cases, produce a most salutary effect.

I need not observe that all those occupations are not the first cause of consumption, but only secondary ones. A great number of people may exercise them without any injury; but if afflicted with one of the three constitutions which, as I have observed, make them liable to consumption, they ought, if possible, to avoid those occupations, and exchange them for others. Among the occupations which are carried on in towns, the butchers, cowkeepers, hostlers, fishmongers, and tanners, are the most salutary for people threatened with consumption. Agricultural and horticultural pursuits are also to be recommended.

The greatest danger for hectic constitution arises from catching cold, or from allowing the lungs to be attacked with inflammation. To inure the constitution to the changes of temperature, and, if this is not possible, to protect them against their influence, is an imperious duty for all; but particularly for those liable, by their organization, to consumptive diseases.

To go unprotected from a hot room into the open air, or to fly from the cold open air to the blazing fire; to

dress too light or too warm, to drink cold water, ices or other liquids when in perspiration, to expose oneself to the cold night air, when warm drinks have caused a gentle perspiration, are the most general causes of consumption; to which I must add the abuse of spirituous liquors, that of venery, violent dancing, violent Yet among the female portion of our race there is 'still a worse enemy to contend with than all which I have named, and that is, the fashion of tight lacing. Neither Malthus, Lord Brougham, Place, Miss Martineau, or Marcus, in fact, not one of the most satanic haters of human happiness and life, could have invented a more efficient check against the increase of population than stays; the pressure of which counteracts the expansion of the lungs, bends in the ribs, confines the stomach, distorts or renders motionless the vertebræ. causes indurations of the stomach, impedes digestion, respiration, and circulation of the blood; and is the cause of premature death to many thousands, who, from ignorance, vanity, or want of thought, sacrifice as much to fashion, as the other half of the human race sacrifice to Mammon, Bacchus, or Venus.

Among the diseases which, occurring in people predisposed to phthisic, are often the cause of consumption, are the following:—

A neglected catarrh.—This disorder, whether it appears as an increased secretion of the mucous fluid from the nose (coryza), the forehead, the palate, the ears, the eyes, the trachea, the bronchia, or the lungs; whether accidental, caused by cold, or by an epidemic influenza; whether accompanied by cough, or sneezing, with or without fever; is the malady which above all is likely to turn to consumption. It was observed by Tipot, that the number of individuals killed by catarrhs exceeds that of those who are destroyed by the plague; and Hufeland's fifty years' experience assures us that a third of those who are doomed to die of consumption, owe their premature death to a neglected catarrh.

Such is, however, the ignorance and folly of men, that there is no disease more neglected, or treated at random, than a catarrh. It seems as if every goose, with or without petticoats, was capable of curing not only a cold, but even the influenza. Sure, safe, certain remedies for curing coughs and colds are not only recommended by nostrum venders, apothecaries, and chemists, but every family has some peculiar recipe, which they have made up for themselves and friends, whenever a case of obstinate catarrh occurs in their families. Good gracious! is it a wonder that so many thousands are attacked with consumption? Is it a wonder that the catarrh turns more assassinating than any other disease?

A disorder which, if not properly treated, may cause consumption, is the spitting of blood (hæmoptysis). In

No. 3.

this point, however, the patients and their friends are often led away by unnecessary alarm. Often, very often, the spitting of blood is owing to nothing but the rupture of some small blood-vessel, and may be cured radically, without any injury to the constitution; however, if the spitting of blood occurs periodically, and is accompanied with cough and pains in the chest, then it becomes a cause of pulmonary consumption.

Of the acute eruptions which are often the cause of tubercular germination, the measles are the most dangerous. In most of the children who die of consumption, their disorder is caused by a corruption of the fluids originated from the measles, or from the bad treatment of that disease. But I have also seen the small-pox and the scarletina produce the same fatal consequences.

Not only the acute eruptions, but also the chronic ones, such as itch, chronic nettle-rash, chronic erysipelas, and other complaints of the skin, if repelled into the system are equally productive of consumption. The periodical, natural or morbid fluxes, the catamenia, the piles, the ulcers of the legs, the fistulas, if suddenly suppressed, are no less pregnant with danger. I have saved several individuals from incipient consumption by nothing else but restoring the natural or morbid fluxes, or by causing some sores to be opened which were closed up injudici-ously. On the other hand I have collected many acts which show the fatal effects of the opposite treatment.

Gout and rheumatism, if repelled into the system, the ague, and gastric fever have often been the cause of consumption; yet I believe that in all these cases the

cause ought to be rather attributed to the remedies employed than to the disorders themselves.

Injudicious blood-letting, the abuse of mercury, and the employment of arsenical preparations, are to be classed among the principal causes of the fatal (metastases) or transpositions of gout, rheumatism, and fever upon the lungs.

These are, as far as our experience goes, the most evident occasional causes of tubercular consumption, to which I must only add one more, which is entirely overlooked by the fashion which now reigns in medicine. This cause is the contagium.

It is but natural that the theory and practice which are based upon one erroneous hypothesis, should neglect give to this cause a due consideration. Men who refer all the pathological and physiological changes which take place in consumption to inflammation and suppuration, how can they for an instant allow themselves to think that it is possible to contract this disorder by infection?

And yet the facts collected by Morgagni, Klein, Sarcone, Van Swieten, Wichman, Fournier, Frizze, Hildebrand, Baumes, Quarin, Jahn, Sachtleben, and those which I have observed myself, prove that consumption can be contracted by contagion.

Hufeland, the late physician to the king of Prussia, a nan who devoted all his life to the science and practice of medicine, one whose acquirements, knowledge, and love of truth no one can dispute, in publishing the ruits of an experience of fifty years, not only for the benefit of the medical profession, but for the benefit of

mankind, observes—"I must also point out the contagious nature of consumption. It cannot be denied that when consumption has reached its last stage, a contagious principle may be developed capable of producing phthisic in people predisposed to it. This principle adheres even to beds and wearing apparel."

Among the many facts which have been collected in proof of the contagium of this disorder, are two related by Quarin, physician to the emperor of Austria, and professor of physic at the university in Vienna, deserving the greatest attention.

J. Schmidt, a cabinet-maker, who died of consumption, had married a strong and hearty woman. The widow Schmidt, who had some property left, married a young man named Schaebel, but she died of consumption. Schaebel married soon after a blooming healthy maid; he, however, died of consumption, and his wife through the same disorder.

Another strong healthy woman, of the name of Lotzin, married a sickly young man of Goekel, who a few years after died of consumption. Soon after she married a fine young fellow, who likewise died of consumption. The woman herself became a short time afterwards consumptive and died. The anti-contagionists will say that all this is a mere accidental combination of circumstances; but this denial is not capable of destroying the evidence of facts.

I have seen people who slept, or attended upon consumptive people, who wore the dresses they had used during the last stage of consumption, infected with the same disease. This contagion comes from the perspira-

ion and breath of the hectic, and attacks people who, previous to their coming into close contact with the sick, enjoyed a strong constitution, and unimpaired health. In fact, the very atmosphere of the rooms in which people labouring under consumption are living is foul and oppressive.

Having thus explained the nature and causes of this disorder, I shall lay down the rules which ought to be observed by those, who, having a natural disposition to consumption, wish to escape from this terrible scourge.

# ON THE PREVENTION OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF PULMONARY CONSUMPTION.

This chapter I recommend to the attentive perusal of all who desire to preserve their health and attain long life—of all who from nature or from imprudence have a constitution that makes them liable to become consumptive—of all who have the misfortune of having children of delicate health. Professors of religion, tutors, school-masters, schoolmistresses, and governesses, read it with attention! It is a duty incumbent on you all to become acquainted with the advice I am here giving, and to enforce it whenever you find an opportunity.

The prevention of consumption ought to begin with the first development of infantile life. Children sprung from hectic, scrofulous, or syphilitical mothers, ought not to suckle their children, but either bring them up by hand, or procure for them a strong and healthy nurse. It would even be preferable to have them nursed in the country rather than confine them in the corrupted air of a populous town.

They must be washed daily at the beginning with lukewarm water, and inure them by degrees to enjoy a cold bath. They must also be accustomed by degrees to the changes of the air and weather. Their beds ought to be at the beginning straw mattresses, which may be exchanged for horse-hair ones. Feather beds, however, must be banished from the nurseries.

In our climate flannel next to the skin is an indispensable wearing apparel for all delicate constitutions.

The food must be light and nourishing; children of hectic parents ought to be fed on milk and farinaceous food only, and have no wine, spices, or meat, until they have reached their seventh or eighth year. Those of scrofulous and syphilitical parents must be kept early on animal diet; a little beer or wine is very wholesome for them. Sweets, pies, puddings, and potatoes must be avoided. They may also drink tea and coffee with milk, or cocoa.

Nothing is more injurious to weakly children than the early cultivation of their mental faculties, or their early employment in manual labour.

Strange contradiction in human nature! The gardener takes care not to weaken his trees by forcing them to bear fruit before their time; no one will suffer his horses to be ruined by forcing them to be harnessed before they are grown; and yet we force our children to work and to learn before they have acquired a proper strength. The children of the poor are cankered in factories; those of the rich in schoolrooms and seminaries.

I said that the children of the poor are crippled in factories and workshops, and those of the rich in seminaries and schools. That this is the case no one can deny who has paid attention t this most important subject. Notwithstanding the boasting of modern philanthropists about the improvements in education, the most vital point—the training of young people, is entirely lost sight of. All that has been done or attempted is nothing but to find out some method to facilitate the acquirement of the knowledge of certain facts, or to quicken the development of certain faculties. All these plans and schemes, however, wanting the basis of a sound philosophical knowledge, have turned out complete failures, and have not only increased the inmates of lunatic asylums and houses of correction, but also filled the towns with numbers of unhappy beings of both sexes, who carry about within themselves the destructive germ of consumption.

It is in vain that mock modesty and prudery attempt to throw a veil over that poison, which is the more dangerous because hidden in secrecy; which carries away more victims because no one has the courage to utter its very name. The cause of humanity has been too long betrayed—the health and happiness of too many have been too long sacrificed to false delicacy. It is time that the public, the parents, the youth of both sexes, be made acquainted with the truth. And the truth is, that public and private schools and seminaries are the secret nurseries of the most precocious development of feeling, which, through a misguided imagination, become the cause of the wasting away, decline and consumption of thousands, who, by a proper moral and physical educa-

tion, might have enjoyed a long life of health and happiness. To guard against this secret canker is one of the best preventives against consumption.

Young people of hectic constitution, those who have a narrow chest, and what is called weak lungs, ought to follow those exercises which counteract these organic defects. The daily use of dumb-bells, and other gymnastic exercises, loud reading and declaiming are very useful if not carried on to an excess. Even dancing and swimming may be employed as preventives against consumption. Riding on horseback, however, is the best exercise for both sexes. I cannot repeat too often that ablutions with cold water, and cold and warm bathing are absolutely necessary for consumptive constitutions. I am glad to see that several establishments have been lately formed which offer the benefit of bathing at the most reasonable prices, so that nothing will prevent my readers from following my advice.

The greatest danger to people of consumptive habits is during the transition from infancy to puberty. This period is a particularly critical one for young ladies.

Parents, watch this period with the utmost care if you wish to save your children from consumption, and follow up the rules I suggest, not for a month or two, but for several years.

If the children have a hectic constitution be careful with their food. Let them live chiefly upon milk, good wheaten bread, fresh vegetables, white fish, and young and light meat, chicken, rabbits, oysters, &c. Among the vegetables, carrots and cucumbers are especially

wholesome. Indeed, several people have been cured from incipient consumption by the use of them. Beer or wine may be taken with moderation; but no ardent spirits, no spices, no fat heavy meat. Two kinds of fruit are excellent for hectic constitutions: fresh and ripe strawberries, and grapes. They must abstain from every excess in eating and drinking, from routs, balls, and all diversions which deprive them of their night's rest. They must be allowed to lie down from ten in the evening till eight in the morning.

Their bedrooms must be well ventilated, but dry and warm. The temperature of the rooms in which they live and sleep ought always to be about sixty degrees. They must not be covered too much, nor allowed to sleep on feather-beds.

Keep the mind and body exercised by turns: exercise is useful, but never suffer them to overexcite themselves with thinking and studying, nor to weaken themselves with excessive labour. Look at their dress. Allow not your reason to be stultified by fashion. I have said enough about the stays; I must say, also, one word about the short sleeves, and the fashionable undress of the drawing-room and the theatre. Hectic people ought to expose themselves as little as possible to cold; consequently ought never to expose their naked throat and shoulders to the changes of the atmosphere. If you love your daughters, never suffer them to walk about uncovered; indeed, in this respect, I am quite absolute, and order all my young female friends to wear breeches. The young gentlemen must also lay aside their boyish bare

necks, and wind around them a cotton or silk cravat; not one of those stiff canine dandy collars, but a substantial loose one, of the sportsman and angler kind, which protects the neck from cold, without impeding the free movement of the muscles and bones.

Let the weather be as bad as it may be, if your children have been inured with daily ablutions to the action of the cold, if they have a dress suitable to the season, if they are well protected, shoed and breeched, let them take daily exercise in the open air. If they come home with wet garments, let them change instantly for dry ones. If they return cold, do not allow them to approach the fire, but let them move about, and jump about for a little while. If they are too hot, let them not undress until they are cool.

Should I address myself only to the wealthy, I would advise them to go with their children, during the winter, to the south of France or Italy; but as these remarks are chiefly written for the middling classes, I must insist upon the above rules.

Allow them rational amusements. Let them have little parties, dance with moderation, and sing and play occasionally. Pay rather the full price when you go with them to the play, and send them home when the first piece is over, but never take them with you if you go at half price. Accustom them to keep their temper, and prevent them as much as possible from fretting and worrying themselves. Irritating and depressive passions act as chemical poisons on the blood. Warm baths,

exercise, and a proper dress, will contribute with more efficacy in favouring the critical development of Nature than all the pills and draughts in our shops. Keep the bowels in order; but avoid all strong purgatives. A little castor oil or lenitive electuary is sufficient. If at this time of life the boys are troubled with bleeding of the nose, and the young ladies with headaches and pains in their back, let the young gentlemen use the shower-bath, and drink daily half an ounce of cream of tartar, dissolved in two quarts of barley-water; and give the young ladies the following mixture:—

Muriate of ammonia one drachm and a half, powder of gum arabic two drachms, syrup of capillaire one ounce, and elder flower-water eight ounces. A table spoonful every three hours. Persons of scrofulous constitution require a more liberal diet. The very vegetables which are useful to the hectic constitution, such as carrots and cucumbers, and, in general, fruits, acids, and salads, are hurtful to them. They must live upon beef, mutton, and game; drink coffee, checolate, wine, and even brandy and water. Their bowels allow the administration of stronger purgatives, particularly aloes and colocynth, with or without the sulphate or carbonate of iron. But, in all other respects, the rules for hectic constitutions are also applicable to scrofulous habits.

Those who have inherited a syphilitical constitution must be treated like foreign plants. Great nicety in food and drink, and great care to protect their skin. They must be wrapped up in flannel; kept in warm rooms during the whole winter, never be exposed to the wet, and use no other baths but warm ones.

From the very beginning of their life to their full manhood, if they ever reach it, this unfortunate being must be continually under medical guidance; in fact, their fluids must be as it were renovated. A hard and ungrateful task, indeed, which makes the friend of mankind mourn for the folly of man, and the severe judgment which Nature inflicts, not only upon the transgressors, but also upon whole future generations.

The above general rules, which I offer to my readers is the results of observation based upon the only guide of rational medicine, experimental physiology or physiological pathology and dietetics, will prove useful in nost cases. Yet such are the limits of our art, on ecount of the circumstances in which we are placed, and the great difficulties which fashion, habits, prejuices, and passions, throw in the way of rational medine, such is the power of the sly disorder, which cuningly undermines our constitution ere we are made equainted of the dangers, that people afflicted with a isposition to this disorder will become its victims, if the yes of an experienced and conscious physician are not ontinually on the watch.

But who can have always a medical man at his comnand? Few, very few, even among the wealthy, think f calling in a physician, except in a case in which conumption has made such an inroad as to leave little or o chance to a medical man to cure it. This being the ase, every one ought to make himself acquainted with hose delicate symptoms which announce that the disorer is spreading its seed.

If, in spite of observing the above rules, a person with ectic constitution suffers now and then some pains in the chest, or a burning sensation in any point of this avity; if at times he is troubled with a dry, haking-ough; or if, after catching a cold, the cough continues onger than a fortnight, and the pulse is irritated and a ttle feverish towards night, you must conclude that the rest seed of consumption begins to germinate, which nemy, as I have explained before, the corrupted fluids

No. 4.

have deposited, or are about so to do, in the lungs the stamina of tubercular organization. Here no time mus be lost; the enemy must be dislodged from his intrenchment, and as Napoleon was wont to say, not be lossight of until entirely annihilated and pulverised—"anneanti pulverisi."

The blood which in the hectic constitution is to florid and oxygenized, must be reduced to its normal state; the irritation, which has been caused by a kind of transfusion of corrupted matter in the lungs, must be allayed and carried to another part. The first object is attained by alteratives and counterstimulants; the second is attainable only by a cautious application of revulsives. But the administration of alteratives and the application of revulsives demand great discrimination. Person of hectic constitution are naturally very weak: the alteratives and revulsives are also very weakening; if you do not use them with the greatest caution, they will hasten the dissolution of the patient.

It is thus that the Italian and French doctors, by ad ministering contrastimulants to an excess, have killed more patients than the disease, though acting in certain respects upon sound physiological principles; their followers in England have not been more successful. It is thus that the revulsives applied imprudently and exclusively by Sir John Long, in spite of the good intention and sound views of the employer, proved either inefficacious or destructive.

In all diseases, but particularly in consumptive disorders, the chief duty of the physician is to keep a checupon his remedies, in order to control and counteract

their effects, in case they should prove more dangerous than the disease. But how few possess this talent and discrimination!

The remedies which I employ as alteratives and contrastimulants in these cases, are the sulphurate and tartrate of antimony, the nigella, the aconite, the sulphur, the tartrate, the sulphate, the carbonate, the hydriodate of potass; the belladona, and the hydroyanic acid. In most cases of the first irritation, which I described as a symptom of incipient tubercular germination, the following powders and pills taken alternately can be recommended with safety:—

### 1.-THE POWDERS.

Milk of sulphur, three drachms; bicarbonate of potass one drachm; supertartrate of potass, (cream of tartar) half an ounce; powdered leaves of foxglove, ten grains; white sugar, one ounce; mix it well, make a powder, to be preserved in a glass bottle. Take a teaspoonful twice a-day, in a tumbler full of water, morning and evening.

### 2.—THE PILLS.

Sulphuret of antimony, one drachm; powder of gummi ammoniac, two drachms; extract of hemlock, one drachm; mix it into a paste and make pills of three grains each. Take three in the morning, and three at bed time. Take one day the powders, and one day the pills.

For those who cannot take the pills, or if they are

too powerfully contrastimulating, I prescribe the following mixture:—

# No. 3.

Take of tincture of aconite, thirty drops; wine of antimony, one drachm; tincture of tolu, ten drops; syrup of gum, three drachms; elder flower water, six ounces. A tablespoonful to be taken three times a-day.

I observed that in these disorders the doctor must go on with great caution, lest the remedy become more dangerous than the disease.

These contrastimulants and alteratives are likely to cause weakness, and take away the appetite. If such occurrence should take place, we must put them aside for a little while, and order the patient to take the following decoction:—

# No. 4.

Take an ounce of Iceland moss, half an ounce of bark, or cascarilla, one drachm of Virginian snake root, let it boil in twelve ounces of water until reduced to one half; strain it and add to the liquor, phosphoric acid, one drachm, and syrup of gum, half an ounce; a wine glass twice a-day.

We must go on for a fortnight or so, and then if there are any symptoms remaining which indicate that the germs of tubercular organization are not yet absorbed or otherwise destroyed, we must proceed to a new set of remedies.

The general custom of medical men in such cases is

to have recourse to the lancet, or to leeches. I regard this use as highly injurious, except in cases in which the patient is suffering from homophthisis, or spitting of blood.

It is true that, by bleeding, we may arrest for a moment the inflammatory symptoms; but for a moment only; but it is equally true, and the experiments of Majendie have set this matter beyond the reach of rational doubt, that by bleeding we not only weaken the frame, but alter for the worse the constituent parts of the blood, and consequently increase the liability of the fluids to corrupt and produce consumption.

In such cases I have recourse to another set of absorbents, and to the revulsives.

The absorbents and alteratives employed with the greatest success in these cases are the carbonate of lime, and the iodate of potass. The best method of administering the carbonate of lime, is to cause the patient to drink daily from two to four ounces of the liquor of quicklime of the London Pharmacopæia, with an equal quantity of asss' milk. It is mixed in a wine glass, and drank at intervals, every two or three hours. The iodate, or what is commonly called the hydriodate of potass, is prescribed as follows:—

# No. 5.

Iodate of potass one drachm, nitrate of potass ten grains, decoction of marshmallow ten ounces, syrup of gum one ounce, tincture of henbane one scruple; a table spoonful three or four times a day.

I combine always with these internal remedies some

revulsives, among which the pomatum of Autenrietheranks the foremost.

I must observe, that though the London Pharmacopœia: has introduced this remedy under the name of the ointment of tartarized antimony, the preparation, as adopted by the Royal College of Physicians, is too powerful, and by stimulating too quickly and too briskly, produces more mischief than good.

The genuine original proportion is as follows: -

### No. 6.

Tartarized antimony fifteen to twenty grains, spermaceti ointment one ounce: rub as much as a hazel-nut on the chest twice a day, and continue for several weeks. If the patient is very delicate, you can add a little camphor, or a few grains of extract of aconite.

By this ointment you are enabled to keep up the irritation for a length of time, without causing excruciating pains, or injuring the digestive organs; by the over dose of antimony in the London formula, on the contrary, the pains produced are often insupportable, and the powers of digestion are terribly deranged.

I have also employed, with great success, small blisters applied to either arm, and kept open for several weeks. Even in this respect the common practice of applying large blisters on the chest or on the back is objectionable, and only to be resorted to in cases of acute and violent inflammation of the lungs; but in cases of chronic, incipient, tubercular germination, the pomatum of Autenrieth, or small blisters on the arms, will do all the good we may expect in such cases from the employment of derivatives.

If, in spite of these remedies, the cough and the slight feverish symptoms are not subsiding, I do not despair of arresting the germination of the tubercles.

There are other powerful agencies to be put into action, the employment of which requires great nicety and discrimination.

If the catamenia are checked, I administer the following mixture:—

### No. 7.

Muriate of ammonia one drachm, nitrate of potass ten grains, tineture of pulsatilla twenty drops, syrup of gummi Arabic one ounce, distilled pennyroyal water eight ounces; a tablespoonful three times a day.

I order at the same time the warm bath at 98 degrees, to be repeated every other day an hour before dinner. After taking the bath, they must take half an hour's walk. If their means allow it, they must after breakfast ride on horseback. A ride upon the more humble, or humbled quadruped, will be equally useful.

If the young ladies suffer from weakness, the following powders and mixture will prove in most cases highly beneficial:—

# Powders .- No. 8.

Powdered myrrh seven grains, crystal of promuriate of iron two grains, powdered saffron five grains, sugar two scruples, essential oil of cinnamon two drops: mix it exactly. One powder every night at bedtime.

# MIXTURE.-No. 9.

Sulphate of iron one scruple; tincture of myrrh one drachm, tincture of saffron one scruple, spirit of balm thirty-one drachms, syrup of tolu one ounce, water of roses eight ounces: a tablespoonful twice a-day.

If the cough and the fever present the form of intermittence, that is, if the cough and fever are one day diminishing, and the other day increasing, I have conquered the most rebellious attacks by administering the bark in decoction.

# MIXTURE.-No. 10.

Red bark (cinchona cordifolia) one ounce, root of elecamanne half an ounce, boil it gently in two pints of water till reduced to a pint, strain it; add to the decoction one scruple of diluted sulphuric acid, one scruple of tincture of hemlock, and one ounce of syrup of marshmallow: a tablespoonful three times a-day. But if the cough is continual, and the expectoration viscid and painful, the seeds of water fennel, either in substance, or in infusion, is the most proper remedy to combat the obstinate symptoms of tubercular germination. I have saved with it many patients, and my experience is corroborated by the authority of Horn, Richter, Roeschlaub, Behrends, and Hufeland.

But in order to produce salutary effects you must administer good fresh sound seeds, collected when ripe, and preserved with care, in large, repeated, and increased doses.

# No. 11 .- Powder of Water Fennel.

Powder seeds of water fennel (phellandrium aquaticum) two drachms, sugar of milk, or barley sugar, half an ounce, mix them well together, and divide in four powders: one powder four times a-day.

# No. 12.—Infusion of Water Fennel. A Simple Infusion.

Seeds of water fennel half an ounce, boiling water four ounces, let it stand in an infusion jar for three hours, decant it, and add half an ounce of syrup of tolu. The whole to be taken in four times during a day.

# No. 12.—Compound Infusion.

Seeds of water fennel half an ounce, root of elecampane, root of althea, extract of licorice, leaves of colt-foot, of each two drachms, boiling water eight ounces. Let it stand in an infusion jar three hours; strain it; add to the strained infusion one grain of acetate of morphia: take a tablespoonful three times a-day.

Here is the time to join to the medical treatment the inhaling of the fumes of creosote. For which purpose half an ounce of creosote is poured into a Wedgwood cup, which is placed upon a lamp lighted with spirits of wine or naphtha. A funnel with a long tube is placed over the cup, and the fumes are inhaled for a quarter of an hour. The results of the inhaling the fumes of creosote have been followed with the most beneficial effects.

I must here mention remedies which have proved

under the hands of experienced physicians the most effective in conquering the preliminary symptoms of tubercular consumption, but the remedy being taken among the most deadly poisons of the Materia Medica, ought never to be resorted to without the superintendence of a man well acquainted with all branches of medical science. These remedies are Prussic acid, and prussiate of silver. I have employed both remedies with great success without ever experiencing the least deleterious effect, but I have always watched narrowly their operation, and never allowed myself to venture any over dose, trusting rather to the powers of Nature, than to the predilection for a drug, which, under the hands of incautious men, has hastened the dissolution of many unfortunate victims of medical imprudence.

It often happens that the obstinacy of the cough and feverish symptoms is owing to some hidden rheumatic affection. That is almost constantly the case when the patient occasionally complains of head-aches or wandering pains in the limbs.

Under these circumstances, the only remedies which will stay the disorder is the dulcamara, woody night-shade. It is administered in a simple decoction, in compound decoction, in pills, or in mixture.

### No. 13.—SIMPLE DECOCTION OF DULCAMARA.

Dulcamara half an ounce, water twelve ounces, let it boil to eight ounces; strain it, add to the liquor syrup of gum arabic one ounce. Take a wineglass three times a-day.

# No. 14.—Compound Decoction of Dulcamara.

Dulcamara one ounce, root of bardock, Iceland moss, wood of guajacum, of each two drachms, water sixteen ounces; let it boil till reduced to ten ounces; strain it, and add honey half an ounce; a wineglass four times a-day.

### No. 15.—PILLS OF DULCAMARA.

Extractof dulcamara, sulphuret of antimonii, powdered resin of guajacum, of each one drachm. Make it into pills of two grains each; four or six pills three times aday.

### No. 16.-MIXTURE OF DULCAMARA.

Tincture of dulcamara two drachms, distilled water of wild black cherries six ounces, syrup of marshmallow half an ounce; a tablespoonful three times a-day.

Each of these preparations have been found useful, indeed truly specific in cases of latent rheumatism. The pills are particularly useful in cases in which the suppression of chronic disorders of the skin, or measles, or other acute exhaustions, have preceded the obstinate cough. I give the preference to the mixture in cases of great irritability and pains in the chest.

It is a pity that the distilled black cherry water is not

to be found in the London Pharmacopæia. It is one of the most agreeable and useful contrastimulants, which owes its property to the presence of a small quantity of vegetable Prussic acid. In absence of this water, I prescribe the elder-flower water, that of cherry laurel of the Dublin Pharmacopæia being both an uncertain and unsafe remedy. If, in spite of all these remedies I mentioned above, the cough, the loss of flesh, the feverish attacks, the bad expectoration, are increasing, an experienced physician will soon come to the conclusion that tubercles are formed in the lungs.

Every disorder, and particularly consumption, stamps upon the sick a particular signet, the mysterious characters of which are too fine and complicated to be decribed, but which no experienced medical eye can mistake. In addition to these pathological signs, or more properly speaking, in addition to that moral conviction which we are enabled to draw from that aggregate of facts which strike our eyes, and offers the circumstantial evidence of the existence and progress of consumption, we have physical signs, which give us a positive, almost mathematical evidence, of its being, growth, and ravages.

We arrive at this positive evidence by two methods—percussion and auscultation, two of the most important discoveries of modern medicine.

It is a well-known law of nature, that if one strikes against a hollow body, it gives a sound, and offers a resistance. This sound and this resistance vary according to the state of the material of the container and of the contents.

Take for instance three goblets, one of glass, one of wood, and one of pewter, of equal form, and it will give a different sound. If you fill a bladder with water, with sand, or with air, the sound and the resistance will be different. By comparing the difference of the sounds, and that of the resistance, you can by the combined

No. 5.

evidence of the touch and the ear, judge with positive certainty of the nature of the recipient and its contents.

A German physician, Leopold Auenbrugger, of Vienna, turning to the advantage of medicine these laws of nature, invented the method of discovering the diseases of the chest by percussion. He published his discovery in the year 1761, in Latin, and though Van Swieten and Stoll took notice of it, the whole faculty laughed at it, and it fell into oblivion.

It remained wholly forgotten forty-seven years, until his work fell into the hands of an eminent French physician, Corvisart, who, struck with the ingenuity of Auenbrugger, after trying several experiments, and finding them correct, trans'ated it into French, and published it with notes, in the year 1808. Auenbrugger's method was afterwards brought to perfection by Piorry, in his "Du Procédé Operatoire à suivre dans l'Exploration des Organes par la Percussion mediate."

The percussion is operated either by hammering with the naked fingers over the surface of the body, or through the medium of a small piece of ivory, or a metal plate. This instrument is called the plessimeter, from two Greek words, to strike, and to measure; a wrong denomination, because this instrument gives neither the measure of the sounds nor of the strokes.

The naked percussion is better adapted to trace the quality of the resistance; the armed percussion is more useful for finding out the difference of the sounds; but since the sounds are traced more effectively by another method, the naked percussion is sufficient, and I seldom make use of the plessimeter.

The better method of discovering by means of the sounds the state of the lungs and of the heart, is that through the naked ear, or by the ear assisted with an instrument, the mediate or immediate auscultation. It is no less than two thousand years that Hippocrates ("De Morbis, II. p. 59, edition Vanderlinden,") applied the ear to the chest of the patient, and endeavoured to know by means of the sound, whether he was affected with water in the chest or purulent matter, hydrothorax or vomica. This hint of the greatest medical writer of Greece was thrown away upon all the different schools of medicine of the ancient and modern world, until Laennec, one of the greatest men France produced, brought it to light, and kindled a new life in the diagnostic of the diseases of the most important organs-the lungs and the heart. At the beginning, Laennec employed his naked ear only; chance, however, suggested to his mind the invention of that instrument which is called the stethoscope, or chest-discoverer.

One day being consulted by a lady, whom he suspected was labouring under a disease of the heart, she being too embonpoint, could not practice with success the percussion. Her age, sex, and modesty, not making it quite feasible to put his head and ears close to her heart, and yet wishing to dive into its secrets, recollecting the law of acoustics by which our Pollies, on applying one end of the poker to the tea-kettle and one to the ear, ascertain whether the water is boiling or not, took a quire of paper, made a roll of it, and applied one end to the region of the heart and one to his ear. The result answered his expectation; he could distinguish the pulsations and their intervals more distinctly than

even with the ear. Repeated experiments led him afterwards to the discovery of the stethoscope, which has since assumed different shapes, and is to be found in the pocket of every man who has the least pretence to advance with the science. Of course the great discoverer over-rated the utility of his invention; of course his discovery was first laughed at as a piece of deception or delusion. Few years, however, have been sufficient to enlighten the world upon this subject, and before he died he had the pleasure of seeing that all scientific men in France, England, Germany, Italy, and the United States, had acknowledged the truth of his doctrine.

It is not very difficult to understand that the noise or sound produced by the vibration of the air during the breathing, speaking, and coughing, must be modified according to the different state of the organs by respiration, and how, by comparing the sounds which are heard in the organs of a healthy man, and those of the sick, and by comparing the various sounds which are heard during the different stages of the disease, Laennec and his followers have come to find out rules by which we may discover with mathematical certainty to what degree the respiratory organs are affected.

But since the different sounds, from which the auscultation and percussion derive the certainty of the state of the diseased organs, are produced by organic or physiological changes in the texture and functions of the organs, and since these physiological changes occur only when the tubercles have come to germinate, it is evident that the stethoscope and the percussion are but of negative use in the first period of the disease. Hence the most important indications for the prevention and ra-

cional treatment of the disorder must be drawn, as hitherto, from pathological signs, and from that intuitive power of genius which at a glance penetrates into the nature of a disorder.

The physical signs which mark the existence of tubercles are the deficiency of a clear sound during the percussion, and the absence of cellular breathing. The physical signs of the suppuration are the rattling of the throat, a hollow breathing, a hollow voice, and the absence of sounds, or an increased sound of the chest, and what is called the metallic ringing.

These signs must exist collectively, otherwise they may belong to other disorders, and must occur in individuals presenting the pathological signs of consumption, such as the falling off in flesh, fever, cough, expectoration, weakness, &c.

When the physician is come to the conclusion that the tubercles are formed, instead of despairing of the success of the case he must arm himself with the greatest co rage, penetrate himself with the idea that all his mind, his energies, and all the resources of art and science are required to cause a salutary revolution in the frame of his patient. He must direct his treatment towards three objects—to stay the progress of the tubercles if they have not come to suppuration, or to stay the suppuration if it has already begun; to diminish the irritation; and to keep up by appropriate nourishment and medicines the strength of his patient. He must watch with attentive eye every symptom, and, like an able sailor, shift his sails, and direct his course according to wind and tide, preserving a calm judgment amidst the

stormy main. If but one out of a hundred should be saved in whom the disorder has made such an inroad, I think that it would be honourable for the physician to attempt all art can suggest to save one out of a hundred. However, the chances are ten or more per hundred, and I am sure that when greater attention is paid to the individuality of the patients, and when my method of treatment is more generally adopted, that the number of the cures will by far exceed that of the failures.

I said, that when we have found out, by the collective evidence of pathological and physical signs, that the patient is labouring under consumption, that our first endeavours must be directed to the main point, viz., to stay the progress of the tubercles.—Hic opus, kic labor. The stupid theory which delights in the mechanical hypothesis of inflammation, makes this business very easy.

"Blood, blood, take some blood—send for the cupper, or the phlebotomist—small repeated venesections will be found most useful," says one. "A copious venesection is more advisable," says the other. "No lancet, no cupping apparatus," exclaims the other. "Apply leeches—leeches will do the most essential service." "But it is not sufficient to abstract blood; we must lower the diet. No meat, no food that increases the blood." And so they go on—they bleed and starve their poor patients. And to lower them still more, some administer antimony; others mercury, in large, and increasing larger doses.

If under the influence of this treatment the hectic fever, or the cough seems for a little while to relent, they fancy they have gained a victory. Strange infatuation! After a little while the disorder assails the patient with redoubled violence, and the life in man, which is the blood; the energy of organic action, which is in the nervous system; and the digestive organs, the source from which the blood and the nerves draw their maintenance, being reduced almost to nothing, the patient must die.

And yet the learned doctors, if you hear them speak, continually boast of the vast progress of medical science; they have no little pride in knowing the names of the different sounds, rattlings, wheezings, which they can discover by means of percussion and auscultation. But if you ask them about the nature and treatment of consumption, they manifest their utter ignorance of the pathology and therapy of the disease. In order to be able to trace a plan of cure for this disorder, it is necessary to be acquainted with the three chief forms of tubercular consumption—the constitutional, the scrofulous, and the syphilitical.

Read the works of our literary celebrities, examine the lectures which from time to time appear in the medical periodicals, and you will convince yourself that the diagnostical advantages of which the profession boasts, are stultified and nullified by the utter neglect of physiological and therapeutical knowledge of the nature and forms of this disorder. And if so, how can their treatment turn out but fallacious and destructive? But even consumption occurring in an individual of hectic constitution, does not always present the same form. In some individuals it will assume the character of irritation, in others that of emaciation. This twofold character of the disorder must principally direct the physician in the choice of the remedies. In the second de-

gree of consumption, when the tubercles are formed, and begin to soften, we must adopt at the same time the contrastimulant and revulsive method.

Among the safest contrastimulants are the sulphuret of antimony, aconite, hemlock, nigella, and polygala, and the oxide of zinc. I prescribe the sulphuret of antimony as follows:—

# No. 17.-MIXTURE OF SULPHURET OF ANTIMONY.

Sulphuret of antimony ten grains, tincture of hemlock one scruple, powder of gummi arabic half an ounce, syrup of marshmallow two ounces—mix. Well shaken; a teaspoonful every two or three hours.

### No. 18.—MIXTURE OF ACONITE.

Tincture of aconite one drachm, syrup of tolu half an ounce, limetree flower water six ounces; a tablespoonful every three hours.

### No. 19.—MIXTURE OF HEMLOCK.

Tincture of hemlock two drachms, diluted sulphuric acid ten minims, syrup of gum arabic one ounce, distilled water eight ounces; a tablespoonful three times a day.

#### No. 20.-MIXTURE OF NIGELLA.

Tincture of nigella one drachm, simple syrup one ounce, elderflower water eight ounces; a tablespoonful three or four times a day.

# No. 21.—Infusion of Polygala Amara (Bitter Milkwort).

Bitter milkwort one ounce, root of marshmallow and root of licorice, of each three drachms, boiling water ten ounces; let it stand in an infusion jar three hours; filter it; a wine-glass three times a day.

### No. 22.—Powders of Oxide of Zinc.

Oxide of zinc six grains, sugar one drachm, powdered gum one scruple; mix it well; make it in twelve powders; one powder three times a day.

Each of these remedies must be administered according to circumstances.

The sulphuret of antimony is preferable in cases in which the cough is comparatively dry, followed by spittle tinged with blood.

If the fever is violent, the pulse high, the countenance flushed, the mixture of aconite will allay, better than any other remedy, the subinflammatory irritation.

For persons in whom aconite produces headache and nervous symptoms, the mixture of nigella ought to be substituted.

If the consumption has been preceded or accompanied by spitting of blood, the hemlock mixture ought to be given in preference to other remedies. But if inflammation of the lungs, or of the membranes which envelop the lungs, has been the forerunner of the disorder, the polygala is the only remedy which will answer our ex-

pectations. The oxide of zinc will be of the greatest service where tubercular consumption is united with asthma, convulsive cough, and dyspæa.

These remedies must be combined, as I have said, with revulsives. If the blisters on the arms have not been tried before, they must be immediately applied, and kept open continually. The antimonial ointment must also be added, to carry the irritation from the centre towards the periphery. To these remedies I must add the foxglove and the nitre; the former must be administered whenever the heart is affected together with the lungs. The nitre may be useful in cases in which the feverish symptoms assume an intense inflammatory character.

The nitre has the power to limit the action of the arteries and to excite that of the veins. But both remedies being of a depressive nature, and injurious to the digestive organs must be administered with very great caution:—

# No. 23.—Infusion of Foxglove.

Dry leaves of foxglove one scruple, boiling water six ounces; after two hours' infusion strain it, and add white sugar half an ounce, mucilage of gummi accacia two drachms, a dessert spoonful every three hours.

### No. 24.—Emulsion of Foxglove.

Mixture of almonds eight ounces, tincture of foxglove of Trommdorf, one drachm, or one and a half of the London Pharmacopœia, a tablespoonful three times a day.

### No. 25.-MIXTURE OF NITRE.

Pure nitre one drachm, powder of gummi three drachms, tincture of tolu ten drops, distilled water six ounces, syrup of marshmallow one ounce; a tablespoonful every two hours.

But it is not enough to allay the irritation, and to cause a diversion from the centre towards the periphery. It is necessary to restrain the progress of the tubercles. The most powerful remedies are Peruvian bark, iron, sulphur, myrrh, arnica, lycopodium, and phosphoric acid, the preparation of lime, and the iodide of potass.

Some physicians of eminence, among others' Duncan, have objected to the administration of bark in consumptive disorders. But I do not allow myself to be mislead by names, when facts are in support of my views. Surely it would be injudicious to administer bark before having allayed irritation, but when irritation is allayed, and a state of weakness and sinking takes place, the bark is the best remedy: it not only imparts strength, but also checks the corruption of the blood and the softening of the tubercles. If the patient has been weakened by spitting of blood, or by blennhorrhæa, or other fluxes, the bark will be found of great service.

Yet it is not the alcaleid of bark, or the quinine, which is to be given, but the simple bark, to which tannin, gum, starch, and the kinite of lime impart some medicinal properties of which quinine is deficient. The best method of administering bark in consumptive disorders is in infusion; the best quality is the yellow from the cincona cordifolia.

### No. 26.—SIMPLE INFUSION OF BARK.

Yellow bark one ounce, mucilage of gum arabic two ounces, boiling water twenty ounces. After six hours infusion strain it, and add one ounce of syrup of marshmallows. You may take from a tablespoonful to a wine glass three or four times a-day.

#### No. 27.-MIXTURE OF YELLOW BARK.

Infusion of yellow bark eight ounces, tincture of opium one scruple, phosphoric acid one drachm, simple syrup one ounce; a tablespoonful three times a-day. If the menstruation, or other natural or morbid fluxes are suppressed, if the face of the patient, instead of being flushed, presents a bluish, yellowish, cachetic appearance, iron must be administered.

In administering the preparations of iron it is necessary to begin with the most delicate ones, and if these agree with the patient you must go on changing them. The steel powders, and those of carbonate of iron, are objectionable at this stage of the disorder.

# Mildest form of Preparation of Iron.

MIXTURE 28.—TINCTURE OF MALATE OF IRON.

Extract of malate of iron one drachm, syrup of saffron one ounce, distilled water of oranges six ounces: a table-spoonful three times a-day.

No. 29.-MIXTURE OF AMMONIATED IRON.

Tincture of ammoniated iron two drachms, syrup of gummi arabic one ounce, spirit of balm one ounce, prange-flower water six ounces; a tablespoonful twice a day.

No. 30.-MIXTURE OF SULPHATE OF IRON.

Powdered myrrh one drachm, infusion of chamomile six ounces, cinnamon water six drachms, sulphate of iron one scruple, syrup of oranges one ounce; a table spoonful twice a day.

No. 31.—PROMURIATE OF IRON MIXTURE.

Crystals of promuriate of iron half a drachm, spirit of balm one drachm, mint water eight ounces, simple syrup one ounce; a tablespoonful three times a day.

Among the preparations of sulphur, next to the compound sulphur powder, the mixture of the tincture of sulphur is the most efficacious.

No. 32.-MIXTURE OF TINCTURE OF SULPHUR.

Tincture of sulphur one drachm, syrup of tolu balsam one ounce, elder-flower water six ounces; a tablespoonful every three hours.

No. 33.-MIXTURE OF SULPHURET OF POTASS.

Sulphuret of potass one drachm and a half, mucilage of gummi one ounce, syrup of tolu balsam one ounce, No. 6.

carawayseed water six ounces; a tablespoonful three times a day.

I have already mentioned myrrh as one of the preventives of consumption. But since very often both the patient and the physician are made acquainted with the existence of consumption only when it has reached the second stage, it is necessary to employ myrrh to stay the progress of the tubercles. When the symptoms of irritation and subacute inflammation are over, this remedy has proved very often the most salutary; indeed I have had cases in which it has saved persons, who have been given up as incurable. It is chiefly to this ingredient that several nostrums, advertised as being capable of curing consumption, owe their celebrity. The myrrh is administered in powders, pills, and mixtures.

### No. 34.-Powder of Myrrh.

Powder of myrrh ten grains, powdered sugar one drachm—mix it; administer twenty-four powders; one powder every three hours.

# No. 35.—PILLS OF MYRRH.

Powdered myrrh one drachm, powdered squills one cruple, extract of hemlock two scruples, mucilage of gummi arab. sufficient quantity to make a paste; make it into pills of two grains each; two or three pills every two hours.

### No. 36.-MIXTURE OF MYRRH.

Tincture of myrrh two drachms, extract of lettuce one scruple, syrup of tolu balsam one ounce, fennel water eight ounces; a tablespoonful three or four times a day.

It happens often that during the second stage of con-

sumption, the patients are troubled with a kind of nervous rheumatic pains in the limbs and head, a despondency of spirits, and hysterical languor. Under these circumstances the arnica is the best remedy. I have seen its administration raise the power of nature, stay the progress of the tubercles, and dispel the nervous and feverish symptoms.

This remedy is administered as an infusion and as a mixture.

# No. 37.-Infusion of Arnica.

Arnica flowers and roots of each two drachms, root of elacampane one drachm, extract of licorice one drachm, boiling water ten ounces; after three hours' infusion, filter it, add to it aromatic sulph. ether ten drops; a table-spoonful every two hours.

### No. 38.-MIXTURE OF ARNICA.

Tincture of arnica two drachms, syrup of red popples half an ounce, distilled water six ounces, a tablespoonful every three hours; alternately with each of the above named remedies, you must administer first the lycopodium.

### No. 39.-MIXTURE OF LYCOPODIUM.

Tincture of lycopodium one drachm, syrup of gummi arabicone ounce, distilled water six ounces, a tablespoonful three times a-day. You go on for a fortnight with this remedy and then you administer

# No. 40.-MIXTURE OF PHOSPHORIC ACID.

Phosphoric acid two drachms, simple tincture of opium ten minims, syrup of marshmallows one ounce, cinnamon water eight ounces; a tablespoonful every two hours.

This remedy will be found useful not only to prevent

the softening of the tubercles, but also to check the heetic perspiration.

The preparations of lime must follow the phosphoric acid. The preparations I use are the carbonate and the chloride of lime. I have seen the wonderful effect of both in cases in which one would have given up all hopes.

No. 41.-MIXTURE OF CHLORIDE OF LIME.

Chloride of lime two drachms, pennyroyal water eight ounces; dissolve it, filter it, and give a teaspoonful of the solution in a tablespoonful of barley-water every two hours.

The liquor of carbonate of lime is administered with milk or barley-water, or beef-tea, a wineglass full of each three or four times a day.

The iodide, or what is commonly called the hydriodate of potass, is administered in the same way. You get the following solution:—

No. 42.—Solution of Hydriodate of Potass.

Hydriodate of potass two drachms, distilled linden flower water eight ounces; a tablespoonful every two or three hours in milk, barley-water or broth.

During this period particular attention must be paid to diet.

Whilst you are taking the contrastimulants, vegetable diet is indispensable. I mean not to say that the patient must abstain absolutely from meat, yet it is prudent to feed principally on vegetables, rice, millet, barley, boiled fruits. Milk and whey, and barley-water, are the only drinks allowed whilst the patient is taking contrastimulants. But the milk ought to be fresh and pure.

If the milk be pure and fresh, it does not matter

whether it is that from goats or from the cow. The goat's milk whey has been recommended as a specific. Some give the preference to asses' milk.

Unless the disease of the lungs be complicated with a disease of the heart, you must never allow the strength of the patient to sink for want of sufficient food. If he is kept upon vegetable diet, he must eat sufficient to keep up his vital powers.

When I have done with the contrastimulants, I not only allow meat, but also light wines, such as Hock, Moselle, and the light French wines.

The meat ought to be well done. That which contains much gelatine is preferable. Oysters, and particularly snails, are very wholesome.

The popular opinion, which attributes to the snails an anticonsumptive property, must not be despised, and I have seen consumptive people lengthen their days by feeding upon snails.

On the continent the garden snails are considered a delicacy. They are dressed on the gridiron, in ragouts, soups, &c.

A recipe for making a very nourishing soup:-

### No. 43.-SNAIL Soup.

The snails ought to be collected in autumn, when they have closed themselves in their shells, and kept for a few weeks in oats or barley. Parboil three dozen of snails. Wash them clean with water and salt. When they are well washed, put a little fresh butter in a saucepan, and place it on the fire till it is hot; put then a tablespoonful of flour in it, and make it brown; thin the flour with veal or beef broth, and let the snails stew gently in it

for two hours; add a little mace and cayenne, and serve it up.

Art is but the minister of Nature; our best endeavours, even in the most trifling disorders, are often stultified and rendered vain, either by the patient, or by his friends, attendants, and by many circumstances which are above the control of the physician. It is, then, not to be wondered at if in this disorder, in which the whole mass of the fluids is corrupted, and the organs of life cankered in their very texture, in spite of all the rules I have laid down, the disease will go on with rapid progress, bidding defiance to the care and foresight of man.

Very often this disorder, which has been undermining the stamina of life of its chosen victim, shows itself to the eyes and ears of the physician only when it has reached the third stage. In other cases, what with the carelessness with which people afflicted with organic hectic constitutions look upon their illnesses, what with the officiousness of their friends, who cause them to try some excellent remedy, which has done, according to their judgment, a vast deal of good to a number of people whom they know, what with one thing and another, the doctor is called in at a time when the aid which his knowledge could afford is rather problematical. In such cases the question is,—if the disorder has reached the third stage, what is to be done? Shall we in this case abandon the patient to Nature, or shall we summon up all the resources of art to resist the inroads of the distemper?

A good physician ought to be like a good general, who, even in the reverse of fortune, preserves a command over himself and all around him, and never yields an inch of

ground, unless driven by main force. There are chances of success even in the most desperate situation. Even after the tubercles have been softened, even after suppuration has consumed a part of the lungs, I have seen cases in which, by proper treatment, life has been preserved. And here the precept of Hippocrates admits of a literal application—what cannot be healed by medicine must be healed by the knife, and what the knife cannot reach must be healed by fire.

When the existence of man is at stake we must not stand upon trifles, we must venture something.

If the third stage is accompanied with great irritation, we must venture large doses of prussic acid. I do not scruple to administer twenty to thirty minims a day of the medical prussic acid of Scheele, in a ten ounce mixture, or one drachm of extract of aconite in a proper solution. Both remedies will abate the irritation and cough, which at this period, if not checked, cause delirium and other nervous symptoms.

# No. 44.—PRUSSIC ACID MIXTURE.

Prussic acid, of the London Pharmacopeia, thirty minims; mixture of almonds, ten ounces; a tablespoonful every hour.

### No. 45.-MIXTURE OF ACONITE.

Extract of aconite, one drachm; infusion of linseed, eight ounces; syrup of gum arabic, one ounce; a table-spoonful every two hours.

We must not, however, trust to these remedies only, but it is necessary to cause a strong and rapid revulsion towards the periphery. Red-hot iron is in such cases the most powerful and safe remedy. I have seen the

most happy results of this remedy, and I can add to my own experience the facts related by Aulagnier. physician to the Military Hospital in Marseilles, in his work, "Recherches sur l'emploi du Feu dans les Maladies reputer incurables,"

A Mameluke was attacked with spitting of blood, and afterwards with tubercular consumption. The purulent expectoration was accompanied with colliquative perspiration, diarrhoea, hoarseness, cedema in the extremities, &c. The patient requested a hot iron might be applied to his chest. He said that he had seen it practised in Egypt. His request was granted, and he recovered. Similar results have been obtained by the application of moxa by Brera, Tommasini, Schlegel, Horn, and others.

In this stage, and in this stage only, we may cause the patient to inhale the vapours of different drugs. The most powerful are tar, creosote, pyroligna acid, myrrh, Peruvian balsam, and rosin.

But we must pay great attention not to carry the treatment too far, or trust exclusively to its efficacy. Some physicians have recommended emetics, and a gentleman has lately tried to call the attention of the profession to its practice. Emetics are, according to my experience, only useful in blennorrhæa of the lungs, to dislodge the cells of the mucus. In times when the diagnosis of the disease was involved in mystery, the two disorders were often mistaken: the good effect of the emetic upon blennorrhæa was believed to extend also to consumption. Moreover, the tartar of antimony and ipecacuanha being both possessed not only of emetic, but of contrastimulant and sedative properties, the doctors ascribed to the emetic the effect which was produced only by the con-

trastimulus. In cases of consumption, I have found emetics of no positive use, but often very dangerous.

Next to the irritation and cough, the symptoms most alarming are the colliquative perspirations and diarrhœa. To check perspiration you must cause the patient to sleep on a horse-hair mattress, in a large well aired room, and to rise as soon as the perspiration begins to flow profusely. The phosphoric acid must be administered at once, diluted in aromatic water, or in a decoction of bark.

## No. 46.—PHOSPHORIC ACID DROPS.

Diluted phosphoric acid, of the London Pharmacopeia, three drachms; water of balm, six ounces; a tablespoonful at bedtime, and one early in the morning.

No. 47 .- MIXTURE OF PHOSPHORIC ACID AND BARK.

Decoction of bark, six ounces; tincture of opium, ten drops; phosphoric acid of the London P., two drachms; orange peel syrup, half an ounce; a tablespoonful twice a day.

If the colliquative perspiration is accompanied with diarrhoea, I have found either of the following mixtures

to be useful:

#### No. 48.-MIXTURE OF SIMARUBA.

Infusion of simaruba, six ounces; tincture of ratanhia, half an ounce; syrup of tolu, half an ounce; tincture of opium, one scruple; a tablespoonful every hour.

## No. 49 -- MIXTURE OF KINO.

Tincture of kino, two drachms; mixture of chalk, of the London Pharmacopeia, six ounces; tincture of opium, with camphor, half a drachm; a teaspoonful every half hour till the diarrhœa is stopped. But all our efforts would turn to nothing if we did not succeed in staying the suppuration. I have tried many times to attain this object, and though I have often missed my end, I have met with such success that inspires me with courage to attack the most desperate cases. The two remedies I employ are the sugar of lead and the nitrate of silver. The sugar of lead is administered either in powders or in pills.

No. 50 .- Powder of Sugar of Lead.

Sugar of lead, twelve grains; acetate of morphin, two grains; powder of ipecacuanha, ten grains; sugar of milk, one drachm. Mix it most exactly, and divide it into twelve powders, one powder every night at bedtime.

No. 51.—PILLS OF SUGAR OF LEAD.

Sugar of lead, fifteen grains; gummi arabic, one scruple; extractof opium, eight grains; make into fifteen pills, one pill at bedtime.

During the day the patient must drink the compound decoction of bark, or the infusion of Iceland moss. He

must live upon snail-broth or calf's-foot jelly.

I have seen this method employed with success by Hildebrand, Osiander, Kopp, Hufeland, and several other physicians, and I employ it without hesitation, whenever the suppuration of the lungs has made any progress.

The preparations of silver I employ to stay the ulceration are the chloride of silver and ammonia, and the

ioduret of silver, both in pills.

No. 52.—Pills of Chloride or Chloruret of Silver and Ammonia.

Chloride of silver and ammonia, one grain; acetate of morphia, two grains; powder of licorice, ten grains; syrup of poppies enough to make a mass; make it into fifteen pills; one every night,

#### No. 53.—PILLS OF IODURET OF SILVER.

Indured of silver, two grains; acetate of morphia, three grains; powdered gummi arabic, twelve grains; powder of bark, ten grains; simple syrup, enough to make a mass; make it into twenty pills; one in the morning and one at bedtime.

Whilst taking this preparation the patient must drink daily two or three pints of beef tea, or decoction of Ice-

land moss.

When the disorder has reached this stage, weakness will not allow the patient to leave his bed; his skin becomes very tender, and he is troubled with painful excoriations. In this case it is necessary to sponge and wash his body with a decoction of bark.

#### No. 54.

Yellow bark two ounces, boil it in a quart of water, strain it, add to each pint a gill of red port wine, and one drachm of tincture of arnica; wash with this decoction the back, the loins, and any part which is affected, twice a day.

At this time the patient is also tormented with excoriations and apthas, which extend from the tongue to the stomach, and even to the intestines. If this symptom is not properly attended to it is sufficient to cause death.

In order to remove this symptom you must apply one

of the following remedies:

#### No. 55.

Borax of soda one drachm, rosehoney one ounce, syrup of tolu one ounce, rosewater six ounces—to gargle.

#### No. 56.

Muriatic acid sixteen drops, syrup of mulberries one ounce, water of roses six ounces—gargle.

I have now treated of all the most efficacious remedies to prevent, to check, and to cure consumption, when oc-

curring in persons of hereditary and constitutional pulmonic constitution. The tubercular disease occurring in scrofulous subjects requires a more nourishing and liberal diet, and the use of graphites and gold. That which occurs in syphilitical individuals requires the same treatment, together with the administration of sudorifics. The individuality, the age, the strength of the patient, must determine the physician in the choice of the guajacum, the saza, the sulphur baths, or the cold bathing.

In case of a vomica, the emetic must be applied if the issue is internal, and the knife if the abscess is on the convex or external part of the lungs. The operation is performed by cutting an opening between the ribs. surgeons call it paracentesis thoracis. I have seen people cured radically by this operation, provided the after treatment was followed up according to our rules.

The rules I have laid down for the prevention and cure of the pulmonary consumption, are equally useful for the consumption of the liver, the spleen, the kidneys,

and the uterus.

And now that I have accomplished my object, now that I have given a short but true outline of this dreadful disorder, I beg and intreat all my friends, and the friends of mankind, to peruse this little treatise with attention. If they will listen to the voice of one who is not the slave of any favorite system, or school, but a plain attentive observer of the laws of Nature and the physiology of man, it may save the lives of many.

Fathers, mothers, schoolmasters and mistresses, I have given you an essay, which it is your duty to study and to digest well. It is for you, principally, I have written, because it is you chiefly that the growing generation will call to an account, for in your hands is the safety

or the destruction of future generations.

B. D. Cousins, Printer, 18, Duke-street, Lincoln's-inn-fields.

#### THE

# MEDICAL MONITOR.

PART THE SECOND.

ON THE

## NATURE, CONSEQUENCES, AND TREATMENT

OF THE

## SECRET DISEASES

OF BOTH SEXES,

WEAKNESS, ANAPHRODISIA, URETHRITIS, BALANITIS, LEUCORRHŒA, TABES, SYPHILIS, &c.

A BOOK OF REFERENCE FOR THE MARRIED AND THE SINGLE.

Aude Sapere.

## Nondon:

cousins, printer, 18, duke-street, lincoln's-inn-fields,

1839.



# INTRODUCTION.

At that age in which the young gentlemen in this country exchange their jackets for a fashionable coat, and the young ladies are allowed to be presented by their mamma's to the ball room, I happened to be at Vienna, a town which, as every body knows who is acquainted with the Continent, (were it merely through Lady Montague's letters), is not the best adapted for the cultivation of stoical principles. In fact, there is not a place in the world in which a youth is more exposed to all the temptations of Venus and Bacchus.

A medical gentleman, who was my teacher in natural history, and took great interest in my well-fare, once invited me to take a walk with him. I accompanied him with the greatest pleasure, as he was not only a man of great learning, but what is more, a man full of sense and the most agreeable manners. He took me to the largest public hospital, and led me into the sick wards. We walked hand in hand through the rooms, where he, with the greatest sang froid, lifted up the bed-clothes of the sick, and showed me those who were affected with the infirmities to which human flesh is liable. I saw the most revolting forms of secret disorders, both in men and women. I saw and shuddered.

The doctor, however, went on showing me the vast number of sick, telling me the name, the symptoms, and the treatment of the disease; now

addressing a question to the patient, and then giving some orders to the nurse and assistants. As we had left the hospital and turned into the street, my mentor asked me, "Haben sic geschen?" "Have you seen?" "Yes," I answered, still horror-struck. "Wohl, da sic nun geschen haben, nehmen sic sich in acht." "Well, now that you have seen, take heed." He did not wait for any reply, but nodded to a hackney coachman, who took us to the Prater, where we drank our cup of coffee and cream, and smoked our pipe, whilst a band played some of Hayden and Mozart's favourite symphonies.

All the treatises on morals, all the parental advices, all that man can say to man upon these delicate subjects, are a mere cypher in comparison to the practical lesson I received through the kindness of my medical friend at the hospital in Vienna. I owe to it more than I ever can express—that mental and bodily vigour which has kept me upright among many storms, and has made and makes me enjoy life at an age in which too many are reduced to mourn upon the past, the present, and the future.

If the book which I now present to the public has upon my readers the same salutary effect which the walk through the Lazarus ward in Vienna had upon my mind—if the advices which I give regarding the treatment of the disorders brought on by imprudence are well accepted, I shall be amply rewarded.

# ON SYPHILIS.

&c.

CHAPTER THE FIRST.

# FOR PARENTS, GUARDIANS, AND FOR THE YOUNG OF BOTH SEXES.

You must know, indeed, it is of the utmost importance for you to know that when young people have arrived at the age of puberty-indeed, at boarding-schools much sooner-they are inured by their playmates, often by servants, and by old debauchees, into a practice by which the organs which Nature has formed for the sacred purpose of the conservation of the species, are made the instrument of the most abominable vice, called onanism-self-polution. This vice, the consequences of which are fatal to the physical, moral, and intellectual development of the species, is now raging more than ever among the youth of both sexes. Many of the votaries of this suicidical practice carry it on without knowing its immorality and hurtfulness till abused and offended Nature visits them with severe and heavy punishment. I could publish scores of letters, from which it results most clearly that such is the Many young gentlemen and ladies had followed this course of gradual self-destruction for many years, and

G 2

wasted away, without knowing the cause of the loss of their physical and moral energies. These facts speak volumes. The bungling system of education, followed up in private and public schools, must be shown up. thunder it into the ears of the lawgivers and the clergy, into those of the parents and guardians, the schoolmasters, schoolmistresses, tutors, and governesses. I will thunder it until they awake from their lethargy; they must know that their establishments are all polluted; that they all are the nurseries of the most disgusting and degrading vice. Indeed, this vice is the canker of our age—the destroyer of all the grandeur of mind. The dearth of public virtue, of original productions of genius, of splendid exhibitions of real talents in arts and sciences, is chiefly to be ascribed to a practice which destroys in the bud the noblest faculties in man, and renders him cowardly, mean, selfish, in fact, makes him a moral, intellectual, and physical cripple.

There are some, who, addicted to this base vice, endeavour to exculpate themselves in the way of the Roman libertine in Horace—

"Matzonam nullam ego tango, Ut quondam Marsæs amator Originis, ille, Qui patrium Mimac donat fundumque laremque Nil fuerit mi, inquit, cum uxoribus unquam alienis."

Such obdurated, ignorant, selfish beings, which, to speak in the classical language of Miss Squeers, are the disgrace of our gender, and deaf to the voice of reason, have only an ear open to the insinuations of brutish passions, are incorrigible and incurable, ought to be treated as lunatics and condemned to solitary confinement. The way to discover, to check, to prevent the spreading of this vice belongs to the science of education. However, I shall give some important hints upon this important subject, in order to open the eyes of those to whom the education of youth is intrusted.

Young people, when they become addicted to this vice,

begin to change their complexion or their colour; the eyes loose their vivacity, they sink and present blueish rings. They change their disposition, and become unsteady, inattentive, and absent of mind. Whenever a singular change in the appetite, taste, and behaviour of the youth take place—whenever, instead of mixing in the play of their mates they begin to retire alone, or with one favourite companion—when their hands become unusually hot or clammy, their spirits dejected, their gait tottering, there is reason to suspect there is something wrong. An attentive observer will soon form to himself a picture of onanism better than any one can describe. But all the symptoms I have mentioned may be derived from other sources; yet, when they occur in certain individuals, and under certain circumstances, those who have a grain of understanding may be led to watch and to examine.

It is my firm opinion that parents and guardians ought to speak as plain upon this subject to their children as they speak about the moral turpitude of telling lies, or about the hurtfulness of exposing themselves to a draught. They ought to speak without an air of mystery, in love and earnest. With girls a serious admonition will be sufficient; but boys of a certain age will require, if they do not follow reason, a good and sound chastisement. Once I was among the tender-hearted philanthropists that thought men could be led by reason only. That was a mistake of abstract theory. The sense of duty, the feelings of elevated moral nature, that religious self-denial for higher purposes, is a spring which ought to be brought into action in preference to any other if possible; but it is a sad fact, that what with the peculiarity of the organization, what with the influence of family and social arrangements, physical punishments and rewards are often the only means which we can employ with certainty to promote a regular conduct or regular habits in young people. We ought never to allow two young people to sleep together in one bed; we ought never to suffer them to remain in

bed when awake, or to withdraw to their bedrooms alone during the day; never to allow a servant to sleep with

boys or girls.

The reading of romances, plays, amatory poetry, and those sentimental magazines, in which every school boy and girl send the inspirations of their sickly romanticism to be exposed to the public, ought to be entirely forbidden. Fencing and gymnastic games for the boys, and dancing and calisthenic exercises for the young ladies; manual labour, alternately with mental exercise, ought to keep their minds and bodies in constant activity.

Their food must be nourishing and plain; their bedrooms airy; their beds of horsehair matrass. But the principal care is to keep their mind and bodies continually exercised and active; allowing bustle, merriment, and gay amusement. The disorders which proceed from the practice of onanism are many; such as epilipsy, hysteria, nervous debility, mania, melancholy, consumption, tic doloureux, deafness, amaurosis, and others. But since the said diseases may proceed from different other causes, I will treat here of those only which affect principally the organs of generation.

These disorders may be divided under two heads, those which affect equally both sexes, and those which affect the

one or the other exclusively.

The disorders which affect equally both sexes, are marasmus, tabes dorsalis, and anaphrodisy, or impotency.

Those affected with marasmus loose gradually their flesh, become irritable, melancholy, and capricious in their food. The absence of feverish symptoms, a clamminess in the hands, and a peculiar cast in the eyes, a discoloration of the teeth, a lassitude in the movements, and a kind of stupor in the morning on rising from bed, will form a contrast with the symptoms presented by phthisis.

This lassitude goes on gradually increasing, the progress of emaciation, however, does not go on always with the same rapidity. In some cases the afflicted waste away to mere skeletons, while in others the flesh gets flabby. Occasionally these symptoms are aggravated with attacks of hypochondry and hysteric fits. The complexion is also sometimes affected, and becomes of pale ash grey, or sallow colour. The bowels are relaxed or bound, and the ordinary evacuations present the same disordered state. Eruptions in the face and shoulders accompany often the

said symptoms.

If this series of symptoms is not stopped by proper treatment, the unfortunate victims of self-abuse die a premature death, falling off like a cankered apple. Some, however, are doomed to carry on for many years a miserable life, embittered by the feelings of misanthropy and self-reproach. And how could it be otherwise? economy of nature has ordered that the continuation of life be performed at certain periods, and has for that purpose arranged that every organic being be the instrument of continuing the chain of beings of its kind only when it has acquired the full development of its faculties. The plant does not emit the pollen which fructifies the seed vessels of the female plant, until the plant has developed itself fully and grown to its vegetable manhood. The more the animals ascend to the scale of organization, the more they acquire strength and spontaneity, the longer intervals are fixed by Nature between their development, faculty, and impulsion of generation.

In man this impulsion and power stands not so much under the control of organic changes as with the animals, but under that of imagination. The one can hasten, yea, precipitate and pervert it. The other keep within bounds,

retard, and rule it.

Man, in studying the laws of physiology, has discovered that the secretion of that fluid which is necessary for the purpose of generation, is secreted from the blood, and is as it were essential oil. It is also a physiological fact, that if this fluid is reabsorbed in the blood it increases, the strength of man makes him grow muscular, and imparts

energy to his mind. And that, on the contrary, if secreted too soon, and too often, it impoverishes the blood, debilitates the muscles, deprives the nerves of their energy, and thus weakens the mind.

Indeed, the very act by which the increase of the species is produced, is at all times, both in animal and man, a debilitating act; although, if taken in moderation, and done when both animal and man have acquired the proper strength, it contributes to keep up their general

health and strength.

But that disgraceful practice, by requiring an overexertion of imagination, stretching the fibres of the nerves. and causing the blood to secret the most nourishing part, and that even before the human frame had acquired the proper solidity, must necessarily cause that disorder, which, often mistaken for phthisis, has become so predominant among our over-refined societies. And here a word more to you who pretend to represent the interest of

the people, and to promote their education.

Know you, that without a due regard to the laws of physiology, without a proper physical and moral education, all new fangled pompous schemes of instruction will only serve to universalize the degradation of your youth. But I forget that I speak to deaf ears, of political economists, of people who have no other sense but that for wealth and power. Yet you, who may perhaps be called to lead the destinies of this great nation, you who penetrated from the truth that no education can be useful to the people if not under the control and direction of an universal religious principle, you, if you perchance meet with this book, listen to its flaming words, which call you loudly to perform your duties, and to promote the purity and true morality of those whom you are called to direct in the way of righteousness and godliness.

The principal means of arresting this disorder lie in the hand of the patient. He must abandon this practice, not only abandon it physically, but also morally. He must bridle his imagination as well as his organs, and control both with the power of the will and of reason.

The medical treatment of this disorder is not very easy, since those remedies which must be employed against marasmus are of the same class, and even often the very same which are employed to raise the venereal stimulus. If the person to whom the restoratives are administered has not gained the mastership over his habits, the medicine will do more harm than good.

In treating this disorder my object is to strengthen the muscular fibres, to restore the fluids, and to take away the

nervous irritability.

The internal remedies employed to strengthen the muscular fibres are different preparations of iron, particularly the green cristals of the promuriate, fresh dissolved in the tincture of cornus circinnata. with the elixir of Hofman, and the tincture of graphites. I take particular care to keep the bowels and urinary passages in order, an object which I endeavour to obtain more by proper diet than by medicines. In cases of marasmus the use of purgative medicines requires great discrimination. The cold cathartics, and calomel given as a cathartic, add to the weakness; and warm purgatives, such as aloes, colocynth, &c., increase the irritation. A mild aperient, as seidlitz powders, or manna and tamarinds, and the electuary of senna, are the only purgatives I allow. Though some mild aperient pills, like Dr. Meadows', or cockles, &c., taken occassionally, might be equally useful.

The whole process of that part of organic function which regard the preservation or conservation of life, consist in the assimilation of the solids to the fluids, and vice versa. A proper or improper food is that which restores or corrupts the blood and the lymph. The blood of the onanists being deprived of the most substantial part, we must order that food which has the property of increasing this elementary part of the most vital fluid. Animal food

is absolutely necessary for the cure of marasmus. But here the difficulty is again very great, since people labouring under this disorder have often an aversion for meat, and would feed rather upon any trash, unripe fruit, salad, barks, and the like, than upon that which is wholesome.

But doctors and parents must persist upon this point, which is most essential for the cure of marasmus. If the aversion for meat is very great, and the patients much reduced, we must be satisfied to give them strong broths, jellies, and soups, and prevent them from having any other food except chocolate, cocoa, eggs, &c. If they leave off for a week or two eating trash, they will betake themselves to animal food.

Musk, camphor, opium, nigella, aconite, hemlock, and henbane, must be employed, according to circumstances, to combat the nervous irritability which accompanies this disorder. A great advantage I have derived from the tincture of piola tricolor, and of that of camomile. However, the true specific, that with which you are sure to cure ninety-nine out of a hundred attacked with the hypocondraical and hysterical affections which accompany this disorder is the water cure, the details of which I will give when I treat on impotency and anaphrodisiasis

I must now speak of the tabes dorsalis, a disease which onanism inflicts on both sexes. This disorder at the beginning resembles that which I described before. People affected with this disease loose their flesh, and complain of debility. The debility, however, is soon followed by pains along the back and the thighs. The languid cast of the eyes, which sink in their sockets, a blueish or yellowish circle around them, drowsiness, changing with irritability, are the same in both cases. There is, however, one essential difference in the pulse, which in tabes is thin, frequent, and more similar to that which we observe in those who are attacked with slow tubercular consumption.

When the disease is allowed to go on unchecked and unobserved, or what is oftener the case, when it is mis-

taken for consumption, or what is worse, inflammation of some inward organ, blue pills and calomel are prescribed. or leeches, bleeding, and similar remedies; the patients begin to complain of a feeling of numbness in the legs and thighs, or in the arms. "I am as if tied down," says one, "I cannot move my legs at will." "My arms feel very heavy," says another, "yet I am grown very thin; is it not singular?" "Doctor, can you tell me what is the matter with me?" says a third. "I have now and then a sensation as if some insects were crawling under my skin, and on a sudden my legs get so stiff that I scarcely can move." Now, these different sensations are the forebodings of a farther progress of the tabes dorsalis. It happens then that the patient is attacked with a paralysis of the lower extremities—paraplegia. This paralysis does not deprive entirely the patient of the power of motion, for he can walk, though tottering. It is also accompanied with acute pains, a circumstance which has misled many doctors to treat it as inflammation or rheumatism, to the greatest injury of the patient. This fact was involved in mystery until Bell and Beslinghieri had discovered the dualism of the nerves, and shown how the one set of nerves was made for the purpose of motion, and the other for that of sensation. The influence which the ganglionic nerves exercise upon the organs of generation, explained also the phenomenon of the paralysis of the lower extremities, caused by the tabes dorsalis. In fact, the disease itself is nothing but a disorder of the ganglionic system.

Sometimes the disorder at this stage relents its progress, and you may see people literally dragging about their bodies, which Nature seems to keep alive to deter, by their ghastly appearance, young people from infringing her

laws.

I have seen cases in which the victims of self-abuse lived (if this term can be applied to carry on a miserable existence) for many years, nailed as it were on a chair, or on a sofa. Oftener, however, it makes rapid progress,

and affect with paralysis the urinary organs, the intestinal tube, the organs of sense, the memory, and all other mental faculties. At length it seizes upon the lungs, the heart, or the brain, and carries away the patient in the

prime of life.

The treatment of this disorder consists in strengthening the system. I have in this case found the endermic method of the greatest utility. I have applied with success the acetate of morphine, and the strychnos, when all internal means had failed. The best internal means are the arnica, the nux vomica, the bark, the iron, the cascarille, the

cardamome, and the Spanish flies.

But in this disease we must rely upon no remedy so much as upon a proper diet, and unite that course of cold bathing, which I recommend against anaphrodisinsis, or impotence. The food must be of the most nourishing, concentrated, and digestible kind. Soft eggs, oysters, jellies, game, salep, sago, the concentrated broth of beef and mutton, &c. The liquor of Vanille, the old vines of Greece and Spain, old Madeira, are also very useful.

Though the treatment of this disorder requires to be under the control of an experienced physician, who

knows,-

Quid valeant humeri, quid ferre recasent.

I will, nevertheless, give a couple of prescriptions, which any one may try of their own accord without incuring any danger.

1

#### MIXTURE OF PROMURIATE OF IRON.

Cristals of promuriate of iron one drachm, spirits of wine one ounce, syrup of gummi arabic one ounce, water of cinnamon eight ounces. A tablespoonfull three times a-day.

2

BARK MIXTURE WITH AROMATIC SULPHURIC ACID.

Decoction of yellow bark eight ounces, tincture of opium

one scruple, aromatic sulphuric æther fifteen minims, syrup of orangepeel one ounce. A tablespoonfull three times

a-day.

Often, however, we meet with another disorder which is caused by the said baneful practice, namely, it is the atrophis of the generative system, with or without the loss of the desire for copulation. If both the desire and the power are lost, it is called anaphrodisia; if the power only is gone it is named impotence.

"And though impotence screened thee, It is true, thou didst attempt, although not satis vir."

This disorder was well known to the ancients. Herodat ascribes it most justly to a visitation of God, and Ovid gives a most lively description of the pangs which he suffers, who whilst burning with desires is foiled in his

attempts.

I give the name of atrophic to those disorders in which the power of reproduction is declining, without causing any changes in the circulation of the blood. The decline occurs first in the volumen of the organ, and afterwards in its functions. This decline of the volumen is gradual and idiopathic, and this distinguishes the atrophic from the convulsion and organic decays; it is not accompanied or caused by any preternatural secretion, and this symptom enables us to separate the atrophic from the phtisis and colloquation. For instance, in diabetes the kidneys are destroyed by the immoderate secretion of the urine; in phtisis the lungs are consumed by the excretion of the mucous and pus; the volumen of the organ declines first, this is followed by a gradual decline of its function, and at length all the function is extinguished.

The atrophia of the sexual organs occurs in both sexes. With the men it shows itself generally in the testicles; they loose their sensibility, grow at first hard, and by degrees loose their volumen, weight, and consistence. A testicle which in its healthy state is one inch long, and

half an inch in diameter, may be reduced to the size of a pea; it looses its elasticity and gets tender, and the seminal string dries up. At the beginning but one testicle is affected, after a time, however, the disorder takes hold of the other, the bag gets flabby, the penis shrinks up, and it is incapable of erection. However, there are instances, indeed I have at present some under my care, in which the impotence exist without any visible sign of atrophy. But in general this decay is accompanied by a falling off of the flesh, particularly in the legs; the skin gets wrinkled, the beard and hair thin, the voice squeaking, the memory and intellect fading.

In some cases the impotence is accompanied not only by want of desire, but even abhorrence of sexual intercourse. In others the impotence is joined to a mental satiriasis, a violent longing after the forbidden fruit, a state which often is followed by mania. In order to understand how total impotence may coexist with sexual desire, you must know that the act of actual sexual intercourse is under the influence of the ganglionic system of the nerves, and that the pleasureable sensation, the physical love, depends on the cerebral nerves. In cases in which impotence is accompanied by want of desire, both systems are affected; in the opposite case the ganglionic system only is injured, whilst the cerebral is comparatively in a sound state.

The physiological changes which occur in the ladies under the influence of this disorder are similar to those observed in men; the menstruation decreases gradually and at length ceases altogether, without producing congestions or swellings in the abdomen. The vagina gets slimy, cold, and flabby, the neck wastes away and becomes like that of old women. The pleasure for coition is lost, if not lost it assumes an hysterical character, causing fainting fits, convulsions, cramp in the womb or stomach. I have been present at the dissection of females who died under this complaint, and I have found the ovaria reduced to the

size of a pea. The first stage of this disorder, which is marked by the loss of the desire and pleasure of coition, does not necessarily produce barrenness. I have seen instances of females becoming enceinte in spite of the loss of sensibility in the organs of generation. However, when the atrophic had taken hold of the ovaria, conception is rendered absolutely impossible. The same causes which explain the coexistence of the loss of pleasureable sensation and possibility of conception, is to be ascribed to the different functions of the cerebral and ganglionic nerves. In females the cerebral nerves are those from which the pleasureable sensations and the contractions in the utera are depending; the ganglionic system on the contrary has a direct influence upon all secretions, upon the physiological changes of the ovaria, and the consequent devellopement of the embryo and foetus.

Every one who has had any experience in these kind of disorders, must know that the atrophia of the sexual organs, both in male and female, is one of the most obstinate disorders, indeed one of those which have been considered by many able physicians to be incurable, on which account impotence is a rich Godsend for all quacks and nostrumvenders. And here I cannot help making a remark, namely, that most of the cases which have baffled the skill of the scientific men, had been rendered incurable by the injudicious treatment by which many subject

themselves.

The fact is this, as soon as people of both sexes feel that they are falling off in that, which nature has ordained for the conservation of the species, they go to buy some nostrums. These nostrums, whatever the name is with which they are christened, are all composed of more or less active stimulants. Now it is a law of organic nature, that if a stimulus is administered to rise the elasticity of a fibre, as soon as the stimulus ceases to act the fibre again relaxes; the higher the stimulus the greater is the debility following after its action is over.

By taking injudiciously and repeatedly the stimulus, the patients accelerate that decay of the sexual functions which a rational treatment alone would have checked.

Among the most baneful stimuli which people are accustomed to administer on their own accord, are the Spanish flies. I caution, indeed I beseech my readers to beware of the drug as the most deadly poison. The instances of people, who, by this remedy, provoked the last stage of atrophy or impotence, are numerous and of every

day occurrence.

The best methods to restore the lost power of the sexual organs are-first, the total abstinence from the abominable practice. Next to the abstinence from onanism and coitus, comes the proper diet, which must be entirely animal; of vegetables only the following are allowed: - Cellery, parsnips, artichokes, the fruits of solanum lycopersicum, and the root of orchis. Of fruit, fresh ripe grapes, figs, raisins, and dates. Moderate use of old wines, or of those which contain carbonic acid gas, as champaign, St. Perry, sparkling Burgundy, Madeira, Cyprusd, and Malaga. Oysters and other shellfish; eggs and animal and vegetable gelatina are also useful. Great caution must be observed in administering internal remedies. Those taken from the vegetable kingdom are the bark, the columba, the acorns, the snakeroot, the cornus circinnata, the vanilla, and the camphor. Those from the animal kingdom are the moschus, the castoreum, the lachesis, the essence of cantharidis, phosphorus, and phosphoric acid. From the mineral kingdom are the iron, graphites, gold, silver, the muriatic and sulphuric acid.

The administration of each remedy demands so much discrimination, and must be carried on so gradually, that it requires the most experienced man to know where and with which to begin, how to change, and when and where to leave off. I will, however, give some prescriptions.

3.

#### MIXTURE OF BARK.

Simple tincture of bark two ounces, phosphoric acid three drachms, tincture of opium ten minims, syrup of orangepeel half an ounce, water of spearmint eight ounces. A tablespoonfull three times a-day.

4.

#### PILLS OF COLUMBA.

Extracts of columba, gentian, lupuline, and oxgall, of each equal parts; make into pills of three grains each. Two pills three times a-day.

5.

#### MIXTURE OF CORNUS CIRCINNATA.

Tincture of cornus circinnata half an ounce, tincture of abel moschus two drachms, tincture of saffron one drachm, diluted sulphuric acid fifteen minims, syrup of tolu balsam half an ounce, orangeflower-water eight ounces. A table-spoonfull twice a-day.

6.

#### MIXTURE OF CASTOREUM.

Tincture of castoreum half an ounce, tincture of cardamom three drachms, aromatic spirit of ammonia one scruple, simple syrup one ounce, distilled water of cinnamon one ounce. A tablespoonfull three times a-day.

An excellent remedy, particularly if the disorder occurs in females, and is combined with hysterical symptoms.

7.

#### MIXTURE OF IRON.

Tincture of ammoniated iron half an ounce, tincture of valerian three drachms, syrup of saffron one ounce, distilled water of cinnamon seven ounces. A tablespoonfull three times a-day.

A treatment, however, has been lately discovered in

Germany, which is reckoned the most conducive to the end. I will lay it down before the public, because, though I do not approve of it as universally practicable, I have found it of the greatest utility in several diseases, and particularly in this.

The end of this treatment is to cause a change in the fluids, and by this change restore the solids. This end is attained by the intern l and external use of water. If we consider that pure water is the most simple elementary combination in existence, and the medium through which the whole process of animal chemistry is operated, there is nothing more plausible than the efficacy of water in pu-

rifying and restoring the fluids.

The patient who subjects himself to this treatment becomes ipso facto, at least pro tempore, as long as the treatment lasts, a convert to the principles of the Temperance Society, and what convert? He must live in water, for water, and by water, as much as our friends, the Mystics, would cause us to live in the spirit, for the spirit, and by the spirit. However, the Mystics have little to rejoice at, for in order to be able to stand the treatment, the patient is ordered to eat as much solid meat as he can digest. Now it happens that what with the perspiration, what with the bathing, what with the shower-bath, what with the walking and dancing. you can say of the stomach of these patients what Dante said of the Court of Rome,

"Che dopo il pasto ha piu fame di pria, More hungry after than before its meals."

The method is this—the patient is wrapped up naked in a blanket from top to toe, like a mummy; he is stretched in his bed, and the windows of his room are quite open; whilst in this position he must drink, within the space of an hour, three or four large goblets of pure water. As soon as he begins to perspire he is taken out and the whole body is washed with cold water. After this washing he is put immediately in a cold bath; he remains there from

two minutes gradually upwards to one hour. After bathing, for breakfast, eat eggs, meat, milk, bread, &c.; after breakfast a walk, after a walk a shower-bath; after the shower-bath a good dinner, meat, fish, puddings, and drink three quarts of water. After dinner a walk, after the walk a hip-bath, after the bath a substantial supper and the same quantity of water.

This treatment is continued often for eight or twelve months, or more. After six weeks the sexual power generally revives. But perfect abstinence a venere and vino

for about a year, is necessary to restore the health.

The diseases with which onanism punishes the women are leuchorrhae chlorosis and passive metrorragia. I will not deny that there are many other causes which may also produce the same effects, yet, long experience has taught me that the most general cause of these disorders is the

said practice.

The leuchorrhea, fluor albus, the whites, are a discharge of mucous which comes either from the vagina or the uterus. This mucous is not always the same; it varies in quantity and quality. Sometimes it is only a few drops a-day which are discharged, in other instances it is so abundant as to require a change of linnen. In some cases it is the colour of the white of an egg, and thin; in others yellowish, green, and tinged with streaks of blood. It is often thick, sometimes odorless, and sometimes very fetid. The discharge is in some cases very mild, in others so acrid as to produce the corrosion of the parts. The menstruation is also impaired, and passive metrorragia or stoppage of the mensus always follow the progress of leuchorrhea. Of course, even this disorder is modified by the individuality of the patient, and is more or less obstinate and dangerous, according to the constitution. The external signs of the leuchorrhea are so clear that I never need to trouble myself about putting many questions to my patients, nor do I need to proceed to examine the part in order to ascertain the nature of this disease.

phulous and scorbutic persons the leuchorrhea is one of the most obstinate diseases, and ends often in scirrhus

uteri, and pulmonary affection.

In other instances I have seen ladies carried off with dropsy and decline. In the treatment of this disorder we have recourse to different remedies, in the administration of which we must be led by the quality of the discharge, and the individuality of the patient. If the discharge is acrid we must administer the ammonia, the bryonia, or the pulsatilla. If of a whitish colour, the sulphuric acid and the graphites. If of a greenish colour, the tincture of sulphur, and of lycopodium. If of a yellowish colour, the preparations of iron and gold. If fetid, the phosphoric acid and the infusion of calendula. The bark, with or without opium, as the ignatia will be of service if the discharge is reddish and puriform.

The gold preparations will also be excellent, if the complexion is rendered pale, but if it is rendered sallow, or tinged with yellow, the hydrodate of potass and the iodide of iron, will be preferable. The mixture made with the tincture of camomile will be the only remedy to sooth the cramps which often accompany this disorder, and there are cases in which the administration of the tinctures of sabina, thaja, litta, or cocculus are necessary. The internal treatment must be assisted not only by proper diet and exercise, but also by hip and shower-baths and injections. Even sea-bathing is advisable, provided the chest be sound.

In regard of diet, the same rules which I gave for those

labouring under tabes dorsalis will be sufficient.

The chlorosis, green sickness, febris amatoria, is a very common disorder. You can scarcely take a walk in the streets without meeting young ladies with a pale yellow complexion, mixed with a peculiar greenish tinge, a bluish circle around the eyes, an air of languor and debility. If you touch their hands, you feel a certain clamminess or wet perspiration. The appetite of these persons is very bad; they have a dislike for meat, and long after salad.

unripe fruits, and what is generally known under the denomination of relishes. Their menstruation is irregular, and generally accompanied with sick head-aches, pains in the back, and in some individuals this disorder is accompanied with nervous affections and hysteric fits; in others with a slight irritative fever. The elasticity of the muscles is gone; they cannot bear any fatigue or exertion. "Good gracious, how fast you walk; pray let me sit down?" "Dear me, I cannot breathe. Pray feel how my heart is beating?" "O I am all in a fever." are the exclamations which escape from the lips of those labouring under this disorder. The want of breath, however, is not depending on any affection of the lungs; because they may open the thorax at will as much as they These palpitations do not indicate any disease of the heart, since the Stethoscope and Percussion can find nothing wrong in this organ. The pulse, though quick (frequently 120 to 140 in a minute), shows no sign of inflammation; being, at the same time, small, weak, and threadlike, never swelled, but filled with a liquid more resembling water tinged with carmine than blood. If, perchance, they sit down at dinner and eat with an appetite, after meals they complain of wind or oppression in the stomach. The most obstinate costiveness (I have seen some pass a week without being relieved), gives now and then way to loosness in the bowels, and in this case the food passes through the intestines undigested.

The chlorosis, if taken in time, may be radically cured; but, if neglected or wrongly treated, may terminate either in nymphomania or in a chronic disease of the heart, and even in galloping consumption, and often carries away females in the bloom of their age. In married women it is one of the most frequent causes of sterility.

If we reflect upon the associated symptoms constituting this disease, and see how all the organic functions of digestion, sanguification, nutrition, and generation, are more or less impaired; and if we take into consideration the influence which the nervous system exercises upon these functions, we may easily perceive how medical men, misled by one-sided views of the subject, have adopted diametrically opposite plans of treatment.

In fact, whilst some have recommended the stimulants and tonics, purgatives and contra-stimulants have been

advocated by the disciples of Hamilton and Rasori.

These, however, not being able to deny the specificity of the iron in curing these affections, have classed the iron, the most tonic of the metals, among the contra-stimulants. Some have resorted to the bark, others to the assafætida. Electricity and galvanism have been tried with good effect. The chlorosis has given many patients to the advocates of Mesmerism.

Cold and warm baths have also had in turns their advo-

cates.

For my own part, I must confess that I consider the abuse of stimuli particularly of iron and assafætida, as bad as the abuse of purgatives.

Even here the physician must not follow any favourite theory, but study the individual case, and vary his treat-

ment according to circumstances.

If the chlorosis is accompanied by suppression of the menses, the mixture of pulsatilla and that of atropine are the best remedies. If the contrary is the case, the phosphoric and nitric acid, the ammoniated iron, and the tinct. cantharides are most useful.

If gastric disorders are predominant, it is absolutely necessary to bring about, a re-action by emetics, and then to strengthen the organs of digestion, by the mixtures of bryonia and strychuos, and the compound pills of oxgall. The emetics must be given in small doses, so as to cause a slight nausea, and to increase them so as to cause sickness.

The bowels ought to be kept in order with enemas made

according to the following prescription:-

## ENEMAS FOR CHLOROTIC PATIENTS.

Roots of dandelion half an ounce; boil them in a quart of water for half an hour; add to it half a pint of liquid, common salt a tablespoonful, and a teaspoonful of tincture of assafætida.

Should the disorder be accompanied with swellings in the parotid or submaxillery glands, after having attended to the regulation of the digestive organs, the iodureted sulphur or iron may be administered with great success. Should iron, pulsatilla, and even gold fail in provoking the menses, I have recourse to the following mixture, with which I have cured the most obstinate amenorheas of chlorotic patients :--

#### MIXTURE OF ARNICA

Tincture of arnica one drachm, powder of guammi Arabic two drachms, muriate of ammonia one drachm, syrup of saffron half an ounce, orange flower water eight

ounces; a tablespoonful three times a-day.

The worst cases are those in which the chlorosis is complicated with nervous affections. In these cases only electro-magnetism, cold baths, assafætida, and mocchus, are advisable. Mesmerism, however, is only to be resorted to as ultima ratio. In some cases of this kind I have found the nitrate of silver of permanent utility.

Marriage has been advised as a remedy for chlorosis by Hufeland, Andral, Frank, and several others; I do not agree with them. Marriage is only useful when the disorder is cured, and when the body has acquired the sufficient strength to bear with the troubles of gestation and

parturition.

It is the most erroneous opinion spread by some unthinking would-be philosophers, that as soon as the youth of both sexes have arrived at maturity they should be allowed to enjoy venereal pleasures. Nothing is more inurious to the health of the individuals, and to the species ssuing from them, than to marry too young. It is the

No. 9.

same with the more perfect organized animals. If you will preserve the strength of a steed, and have a fine racer, you will keep it back from the mare until he is five or six years old. That every one observes, who wishes for healthy and fine horses. Wonderful folly of man, he cares more for the amelioration of the race of his dogs cattle, and horses, than for that of his own species.

Another disorder, which is frequently brought on by the indulgence of self-pallation, is the metrarrhagic, or the

immoderate and irregular menstruation.

The ladies who are attacked with this disorder have a feeling of heaviness, fullness, and increased heat in the parts, and a drawing pain, which extends from the thightowards the back. The menstruation becomes irregular that is, instead of following the evolutions of the moon, it takes place every three weeks, or every fortnight. Some times it comes on with great flooding; in others very slowly, but continues for eight or twelve days. The colou of the blood is not the usual one, being in some cases of a darkish colour, in others very pale; in some very thin, it others clotted. The smell is also preternatural, some times being very faint and sickly, sometimes pungent an feetid, like that of a cancerous ulcer.

This disorder can be often mistaken for metritis, though the disorder presents such peculiar symptoms, which provent an attentive observer from mistaking the one for the other. But, alas! how few are gifted with the power cobservation. Every day affords me the opportunity, the even the greatest medical men of celebrity, what on account of their scholastic prejudices, what on account the necessary diligence in examining the patients, what from want of natural perspicuity, commit the grossest minutes.

takes in the diagnosis of the diseases.

The chronic metritis is always accompanied by a du pain in the back; the patient, during the interval of the menstruation, presents in his countenance the picture health. It feels, however, acute pain during the coiture of the coit

and is often troubled with a sense of itching and uneasiness in the organs of generation. The ladies suffering from metritis may become enceinte, and though often liable to

miscarriages, may give birth to healthy children.

The ladies subject to metrorrhagia have continually an unhealthy appearance; their countenance, even during the interval of menstruation, is pale and yellowish, and of a peculiar gloss, which makes them resemble to wax dolls which have lost their paint. They have also a kind of slow fever, a feeling of faintness and weakness. The bowels are either obstinately confined, or quite the reverse. They have often such a dislike for animal food, that even the sight of meat makes them sick.

The metrorrhagia is not a deadly disorder, but a very tedious and obstinate one. I must add, it is also a very disagreeble one, and entail upon the females that which the ancients considered to be a curse, and the modern philosophers a blessing, namely, sterility. By saying that metrorrhagia is not a deadly disorder, I do not mean to insinuate that death may not issue from it. Because, if suffered to go on unchecked, it may cause death by inanition, loss of blood, and convulsions. But, if the disorder comes under the hand of an able physician, and the patient is willing to follow his advice it may be radically cured.

I need not observe, that the essential condition for the use of this disorder is the absolute removal of its cause. If the patient will not give up self-pollution, the disorder will go on unchecked in spite of all remedies. Now, it often occurs, that females, who weakened themselves by their own imprudence get married, and are visited with metrorrhagia after their marriage. In this case, if they will be cured, it is necessary for them to abstain from connexion until their disorder is removed.

The chief remedies to stay the metrorrhagia are the mineral acids, adstringents, cold hip-baths, injections, and a mourishing diet. Among the mineral acids, the phosphoric

is the most beneficial.

#### 8.

#### PHOSPHORIC ACID MIXTURE.

Phosphoric acid two drachms, tincture of cinnamon one drachm, decoction of cascarilla six ounces, syrup of rue half an ounce; a tablespoonful three times a-day.

#### 9.

Ammoniated tincture of iron three drachms, tincture of Spanish flies one drachm, syrup of poppies half an ounce water of cinnamon eight ounces; a tablespoonful three times a-day.

#### 10.

#### MIXTURE OF GOLD.

Tincture of bichloride of gold half a drachm, tincture of cardamom half an ounce, syrup of tolu half an ounce, rose water six ounces; a tablespoonful twice a-day.

#### 11.

#### INJECTION.

Decoction of oakbark eight ounces, tinctures of opium and kin, of each two drachms—mix: one ounce to be injected twice or three times a-day.

I have now presented to my readers the principal disorders resulting from that secret vice which is the canker of diseased civilization. Once more I call upon the parents, the guardians, and the heads of schools, to be watchful against this willy enemy, which, like the thief in the night, steals among their flocks.

To speak of sodomy or beastiality I thought unneces sary, because in this country the one vice is so justly looked upon with abhorrence, that none but the most de graded and brutish would be guilty of it, and the other i totally unkown.

In Greece, even at the moment of its highest cultiva

tion, sodomy was reckoned among the fashionable amusements of refined life. Such was the corruption of all moral ideas in that country, that men of talents prostituted the charms of poetry in praising it. And much valuable time in our classical education is wasted in making youth acquainted with the most seducing pictures of loose abominable aberration from the laws of Nature! And that, in countries who call themselves Christians—in colleges who boast to be the nurseries of morality and religion!

The baneful results of sodomy and beastiality are the

same as those produced by onanism.

I cannot conclude this chapter without touching upon another subject. I am continually asked how soon people ought to enter into the married state, and how to enjoy the hymeneal pleasure; and in general, whether matrimony is an institution to be preserved or not. People ignorant of the physiological laws of Nature have set themselves up as philosophers, such as the beastly author of "Every Woman's Book," and others of the same school and creed, have spread the necretricious notion, that as soon as the youth feels an inclination for sexual intercourse, they should indulge in it; that matrimony was a mere invention of the priestcraft, and as such irrational, and that we might indulge in the sexual pleasures as often as we choose. Indeed, some of these teachers of beastliness have gone so far as to insinuate, that in a rational state of society, in their new moral world, as they please to call it, both individual love and individual affection ought to cease. A madman combining whoredom with blasphemy had even written a book to prove that the whole mission of Christ, his whole moral had no other aim but that of destroying paternity, and instituting maternity, viz., in plain words, means that no child should know who his father was, the women being allowed to have as many men as they liked. An opposite sect of fanatists forbids sexual intercourse altogether. Upon these subjects I will

speak plainly. The end and aim of sexual connexion, the only one natural, rational, and consequently the only moral one, is that of producing and educating the off-

spring.

In fact, if we consider the general laws of Nature, or the law of Nature in general, we find that the aim of the creation is to give birth to beings—to develop them till they produce beings of the same species, and then to call them away, to give place to a new succession of

beings

There are flowers and animals whose life is but a moment of connexion and parturition. The plants and the animals however being under the law of absolute necessity, guided by instinct, perform this act only when necessary for the accomplishment of the general end. With man, who by his intellectual faculty, possesses the powe to act, or not to act according to his better judgment, it is otherwise. Elevated as he is above the sphere of instinct he is placed under the guidance of reason.

Since the end of sexual intercourse is the production of the offspring, since the human offspring needs of the assistance of the parents for the development of his phisical, moral, and intellectual faculties, sexual intercours ought not to be allowed until both male and female have arrived at an age in which their body has acquired enough strength to produce children without injuring their own constitution, and not without their minds having acquire that maturity of judgment necessary for the education of the children.

These conditions of corporeal and intellectual maturit ought to be accomplished by all who wish for sexual in tercourse. In our climate, no lady ought to be allowed marry before she has accomplished her twentieth—no gentleman before he has attained his twenty-sixth year.

And here I warn all young married people to go gent to work, if they wish to preserve their health, and enjoy the pleasures of wedded love. Most of the matrimonial amours turn out very unhappily, on account of the immoderate use of venery; moreover, by too frequent coition, diseases are brought on not

dissimilar of those produced by onanism.

In regard of matrimony, I consider it to be the wisest and happiest institution introduced in our social arrangements. The more individuals are morally, physically, and intellectually developed, the more are their individual attachments developed, the more they need to associate and commune with a kindred soul. The germ of individual love is within us; but, as every other faculty is developed and brought to perfection by civilization, the more the race of man is in a state of barbarism, the more we find the want of individual affection.

In the wild state of Nature, this beau ideal of our phi-

lantropist, we find connubium more ferarum.

Matrimony was the first step towards humanizing mankind. The over refinement, by neglecting the development of the moral feelings, and calling forth merely the powers of intellect, creates an artificial barbarism, in which men fall into the disorders of the wild tribes. It is the first step to social dissolution. Matrimony, however, to be a rational and beneficial institution, ought to be the offspring of mutual affection. Where it ceases to be so, it is as mere prostitution. When so, the law of divorce ought to be administered, equally administered both to the rich and the poor.

In this country, in this as in many other points, wealth alone can obtain right; and these are the abuses against

which enlightened reformers ought to protest.

#### CHAPTER THE SECOND.

### ON THE ORIGIN OF VENEREAL DISORDERS.

The venereal disorders, that is, that series of ailments to which the sins of the flesh render liable the human flesh, are comprehended under one general name, the Syphilis. The word syphilis, which was introduced in the sixteenth century, is formed from a corrupted Greek word, to signify swinish, viz., unclean love. Fracastoro, however, in his renowned work on venereal disorders, originates from the name of Syphilis, a Grecian shepherd, who, for having offended Phæbus Apollo, was punished with this disease. This fable, however, may contain the most plausible allegory on the origin of the disease, at least it contains a great moral.

Apollo is the symbol of the laws of Nature—of the healthy harmony which pervades the universe. To offend Apollo means to sin against the laws of Nature; and to be punished by the gods, signifies to meet with those consequences which are the unavoidable effects of our transgressions. The opinions about the origin of this disorder are various, most of the modern writers fancy that it has been brought from the West Indies; and call the day in which Columbus landed in Europe, viz. the 4th of March, 1493.

dies fatalis, the fatal day.

The supporters of this opinion have even gone so far as to state how and in what way the disorder first was produced. Hear, you daughters of Eve, you have not only driven us from the garden of Eden, but your greediness after the forbidden fruit has also poisoned the source of that pleasure which mortals were allowed to enjoy during their confinement in the planetary bastile or treadmill, to which your original sin has doomed them to be condemned for life. The males, among the aborigines, were

beardless, weakly, lazy, and little inclined to sexual connexion; the women, on the contrary, were of the most amatory disposition. Among the many tricks which they adopted to excite men to perform their connubial duty, the most novel and singular was that of applying to their genitals certain insects, the bite of which acted as a stimulant. So far so good. But the effects of these bites was not only to occasion a temporary excitement, but to cause some pustules, which soon degenerated into chancres and buboes. The pus of these chancres on the other hand coming in contact with the sexual parts of the women produced infection. When the European adventurers landed at the West Indian shores, the women received them with open arms, and, as a token of their affection, regaled themselves with the disease, which they brought back to Spain, and from Spain was introduced into Italy, and from thence spread all over Europe. I, for my own part, could never give credit to this tale.

The sacred writings, particularly the book of Job, the oldest book perhaps that we possess, the legislative measures introduced by Moses to preserve his race from the impurities of neighbouring nations, his enactments about washing, bathing, &c., many passages in the medical writings of the Greeks, Romans. and Arabians, have impressed me with the conviction that the venereal disorder is but a form of leprosy, and that its origin is coval with

whoredom.

Among the modern writers who described the syphilis before the discovery of America, and before the possibility of having been brought from the Antilles, I shall cite but one, a passage of which I will transcribe as a positive evi-

dence of my opinion.

Valesius of Taranta, who wrote in the year 1417, half a century and more before the discovery of America, relates:—" Vidi aliquos mori ex ulceribus virgæ qui tarde ad bonum medicum pervenere. Virga enim erat circumdata toto ulcere cancrosa cum duritie et erat rotunda,

sicut unus napus et homo erat discoloratus et semimortuus."

I saw several men who died from ulcers in the penis, for coming late to a good physician. The whole penis was surrounded with a cancerous ulcer, hard, and round like a turnip, and the individual was discoloured and half dead.

Who can give a better description of a phagedænio chance? I could quote scores of passages similar to this

in proof of my assumption, but the one is sufficient.

I have said that the prostitution, or in other words, the comexion of a woman with several men is the cause of the venereal disease, and I have collected facts, which put this matter to rest.

One additional fact I must however mention, which will throw a light upon this subject. In seraglios, where women are prevented from having commerce with more than one man, the venereal disorder is unknown. The syphilis rages the most where the females have commerce with the greatest number of men. The towns where there are military garrisons; the seaport towns offer the most hideous specimens of this distemper. Even in this metropolis the worse cases of syphilis occur in that part of the town in which the women are obliged to see the greatest number of men. This is so much so, that I almost always know where my customers have been ensuared.

When the French army was at Vienna, two-thirds of them got the distemper. The reason was, that the number of the licenced prostitutes being too small for the demand, every one of them had too much business on hand.

and thus generated the most dastardly infection.

The German doctors fancied that the French had introduced a new form of disease; and I remember, that some of them were led by their imagination so far as to believe and to assert that the French had brought it from Egypt.

The French officers and doctors on the other hand cursed the negligence of the Austrian police in keeping down the disorder, and exclaimed with Yorill, "this busi ness is better managed in France." They assured me, that when the soldiers came to Vienna there was no one among them infected, and they must know it, because great care was taken to preserve the health of their men.

The venereal disorder is, as I have said before, coeval with prostitution; but this disorder, like all other diseases, has from time to time assumed a new character. well known fact, that all disorders are more or less modified by the influence of the air, temperature, climate, and constitution of the year—so much so, that disorders which one year, or every year attack but a certain number of persons, sometimes become epidemic, nay, even contagious; others, which are endemic, are caused to wander from one pole of the globe to the other; disorders which at one time are fatal, are another time very trifling; some which are deadly in one country, are easily conquered in another. He who has studied the peculiar nature of fevers for instance, must have seen that the gastric fever which in this part of the globe often yields to a dose of emetic, or an intermittent, which is checked by a dose of bark, may assume in other climates the life-destroying form of the vellow fever, or the obstinate temper of a double tertian and quartan. Thus, under the influence of a diseased atmosphere, the cathar is changed into a pestilential influenza. and the autumnal diarrhea into an Asiatic cholera. When nations are agitated by wars and famine, pestilential disorders always follow.

It was under the influence of the burning sun of Spain and Italy, and after a disastrous warfare, that the venereal disorder broke out in the shape of a most dreadful epidemic. It was in the year 1494, a year which was remarkable for the conjunction of Mars and Saturn, for several eclipses, by some remarkable meteorological phenomena, that the syphilis assumed an epidemic character, and from Naples spread within a few years all over the continent, and even over England in the year 1498. The virulence of the disorder was so great, that it seized equally the

young and the old, the chaste and the impure. It is singular that, when this disorder broke out as an epidemic, it visited on the onset its victims with the symptoms, which we now observe only in cases, when the ignorance of the doctor has allowed the disorder to undermine the system. In fact, it was a complaint which seized the whole frame,

and by degrees consumed the parts.

The people seized with the distemper complained first of feverish symptoms, lassitude, and want of appepite; within a short time the body was covered with lenticular pustules, which were spread in patches. Red pustules or pimples appeared on the forehead behind the ears, dry at first, but which by degrees turned into ulcers. The nose, the tongue, and the throat was affected with sores. Glandular swellings appeared under the arms, and on the groins. The hair fell off, and the night's rest was broken by terrible pains in the arms and other joints. A discharge from the penis or the vagina, and ulcers in the same places, were not always observed, or did not appear, unless the patient was reduced to the extremes. People were seized with syphilis on a sudden, and the progress was in some cases so rapid, that they lost the nose, and the use of their limbs within a few days. Indeed, many died from this disorder within a week or two.

The terror which this distemper spread everywhere was indescribable. The ravages which the disease was making, were increased by the ignorance of the physicians, who did not know what it was, whence it proceeded, and how it ought to be cured. Superstition caused many to have recourse to prayers, unmindful of the old adage:—

"Non votis neque suppliciis Muliebribus auxilia deorum parantur."

Yet I must confess, that in this instance, superstition was less injurious than physic. For those who trusted entirely their lifes and health to St. Roche, a saint particularly disposed to patronise those attacked with venery, escaped

from the torments and tortures of the treatment introduced by ignorant empirics, and followed up with blind stupidity

by the doctors.

To give an idea of the treatment then in vogue, I will transcribe from the work of Ulrich von Hutten, who died at the age of thirty-three in consequence of it:- "They amointed with a mercurial salve the joints of the arms and legs, the spine and the neck; some the temples and the belly, and some even the whole body, and this two or three times a-day, and some every third and fourth day. The sick was put to bed in a room intensely heated, and covered with many blankets, and forced to perspire profusely; and there compelled to stay for twenty or thirty days, and some even longer. During this operation the patients were afflicted with salivation, and pains in the nead and limbs. The rooms in which they laid were infected with a horrible smell, and such was the pains sufered by the sick, that many preferred to die rather than o go on with the treatment. Of those who were thus reated most died."

Besides the inunction cure, the empirics of that epoch and introduced mercurial fumigations. The first, however, who introduced a rational method of treating the yphilis, by internal mercurial preparations, was the father of modern chemistry, Theophrastus Paracelsus. He atacked with energy the abuse of unctions and fumigations, and showed that the remedy those empirically administered was a continual cause of new disorders. He introduced the sublimate, the calomel, the precipitate, and wen the nitro-muriate of mercury.

However, the great ravages caused by the venereal disrder, when it assumed the character of a pestilential disemper, must not only be ascribed to the ignorance of the hysicians, but to the intensity of the evil. The immoraty and debauchery of those times contributed to propaate and to increase its virulence. Debauchery was then he principal vice to which rich and poor were equally

No. 10,

addicted. Prostitution, instead of being repressed, was encouraged by the clergy. Cloisters and numeries were more like unto brothels than the abodes of religious people; so much so, that the rector of the University of Paris, in a work entitled, "Of the Corrupted State of the Church," is obliged to exclaim, "Nam quid aliud sunt puellarum monasteria, nisi quædam non dicam, Dei Sanctuaria, sed Veneris execranda postibula, sed lascivorum et impudicorum juvenum ad libidines explendas receptacula ut idem hodie sit puellam velare, quod et publice ad

scortandum exponere."

For what are the nunneries, anything else but execrable houses of prostitution, but receptacles for the consummation of lewdness, so that, in our days, to cause a lady to take the veil, is nothing better than to expose her to public prostitution. The public courtezans were not only tolerated, but licensed by the civil and ecclesiastic autho rities; they had their laws and privileges-could sue thos who lived unchastely without belonging to their orders Public brothels were existing not only in London, Paris Venice, and Rome, but even in the smaller towns, such a Strasburgh, Cologne, and Avignon. When the Council of Trent was held, besides the courtezans which each prelat chose to have in his suite, a whole street, called "L Portella," and which to this very day is inhabited by ladie of a certain description, was granted by the magistrat with the consent of the bishop, to all the women, wh from different countries flocked there upon meretricion speculations. I find in a modern German author of great reputation, mentioned as a fact, that the bishops of Londo received yearly a sum of money from the keepers of th houses of ill fame. If that was the case, I do not blam them; it is consistent with their calling. If it is not their power to conquer sin, they must at least turn sin

In those times, the prostitutes forming a kind of corp ration, had not only their laws and privileges, but also:

cognize each other. In some towns they were a peculiar cap; in others, a hat in the shape of a mitre; in others a coloured band. They were entitled to be paid their fees as well as the lawyers and barbers. A law of the Justinian Code was quoted in their favour:—"Turpiter facit cum sit meretrix, non turpiter accipit cum sit meretrix," It is not right to be a prostitute, but one who is a prostitute has a right to be paid. The march of intellect however,—

## "Die Kultur die alle welt beleckt,"

which varnishes the whole world, has destroyed their privileges, and thrown open this branch of commerce to competition. In France only, Louis Philip has preserved, together with the privileges of this class, the episcopal rights of exacting a tax from the patentees; and the idlers there derive profits from lechery, as our idlers here derive wealth from intoxication.

It is singular, however, that even the venereal disease has been affected by civilization; it has lost its epidemic nature, and has assumed a less acute form. Though the venereal disease is still to be placed among the contagiums, he contagium itself has been modified. When it first assumed the epidemic character was of a pneumatic nature, that is, something which, like an evil vapour or gas, infected the air, like the cholera morbus or the influenza.

The gaseous nature of the contagium on its first outoreak explains the ravages which it caused, wherever it pread, and the insufficiency of all the severe laws, which were enacted to prevent its spreading. In vain did the uthorities of Paris order all those who were attacked ith the disease to leave the capital, and to throw into the leine all who disobeyed this command. The distemper bok possession of that town as much as of all the places which no strong measures were taken to check it and let it dry. After six months he applied the said lint course. The same happened in Spain. If Lord Brougham or any of our Malthusian philosophers were then living, how would their hearts have laughed to hear, that within the space of three months the head physician of King Philip II. had been obliged to perform five thousand am-

putations of the penis?

Not only the air, but also the water was at that time conductor of the contagium, and it was on that account that many public baths were then closed. But gradually the gaseous contagium changed its nature; it became a fixed one, so that in our days it can only be communicated by the touch, and even then it is not always catching, nor does it at all times and in all individuals produce the same effect. The contagium exists only in a combination of mucous discharge or pus. It is immaterial, however, whether it exists in one form or another, because the chemical analysis of Bezelius has proved the identity of the chemical elements of the mucous discharged in the blennorrhea, and the pus discharged from the sores called The identity explains the facts why several. individuals, who have illicit commerce with the same woman, may contract different forms of venereal disorder. and how some may escape quite unhurt.

Many such cases I have seen myself. When I was studying at Landshut, in Bavaria, I went once with several of my friends to spend the vacations at Munich. Six of them one evening visited a renowned house, the mountain of St. Roche, and having all six taken fancy to one fail inmate, cohabited with her one after the other. Three of them, who were medical students, assured me that the lady appeared to be perfectly well in health. Within a week, however, five of them found out their error. Two had chancres, two blennorrhea, and one the whole series of the venereal evils. The sixth escaped undurt, though he had visited the same lady the next day. The contaging preserves for a long while the virulence. A friend of minimated to preserve the pus of the chancre on a piece of line

to a wounded surface. He became soon all over venereal pustles, and it was with great difficulty that he could get rid of the disorder. Once having forgotten to wipe perfectly clean a lancet with which he scarified the condylomata, which grew among a number of chances, on employing after a while the same instrument to open a vein, he inocculated the venery to his patient. Led by these facts, I instituted a number of experiments, which prove that the venereal contagium preserves its infecting property for a length of time.

The human being only is liable to this infection; not a single fact has been ever established to prove the contrary. But not even all human beings are liable to it. There are men and women who absolutely are safe against this contagium. What makes them so fire-proof is a query

which no one has yet been able to answer.

Though the disorder be not confined to any age, yet it seems that youth is more liable to it than mature age. Irregular habits, drunkenness, and want of cleanliness, increase the receptivity for it. From all other contagious disorders it differs in one essential point, namely, in that of making those who have once had the disorder more liable to be infected by it than others. This is quite the reverse with other contagious diseases, which protect, at least for several years, the individuals whom it once attacked against the identical disorder.

The most usual way by which the infection is caught is by sexual intercourse, but this is not the only one. It is eaught also by kissing, by using the pocket hankerchief of beople who have venereal ulcers in the nose, by sleeping with persons labouring under syphilitical sores and cutaneous eruptions, by suckling children affected with these disases, and by performing surgical or obstetristical operations

n syphilitical patients.

One of the most lamentable facts, however, is the liabiity of transmitting the disorder by inheritance, and hough the disease by being communicated from the parents to the children is often modified, yet many are the cases in which the virulence of the disorder is rather increased than diminished, and becomes the cause of premature death, or of a life of protracted misery. Ought not, in these cases, legislation to interfere? Is not the welfare of society interested in the generation of healthy children?

In some cases children are born with syphilis from parents who had once the disorder, but at the time of their marriage were apparently perfectly well. It is immaterial whether the father or the mother had been afflicted with syphilis. Indeed, I have seen many instances in which the father alone had been syphilitical. In other instances, however, the syphilis in children occurs on account of one or both the parents being diseased at the moment of sexual connexion, and for the results it is immaterial whether the disorder had already affected the genitals or not.

The birth of syphilitical children is often premature; the waters of the amnios are green, muddy, and fortid; the new born are weakly, thin, and badly developed; their skull is not regularly formed; their flesh is flabby; their voice feeble and moaning; their skin is like a web, and easily to be torn; they have the greatest aversion to be washed, particularly with cold water, and after washing, instead of presenting a healthy appearance, their skin looks livid or purple. Here and there you may observe also copper-coloured pimples or freckles; but this is not always the case. Sometimes the new born infants seem perfectly healthy, and the symptoms of diseased blood do not show themselves for weeks, months, nay, years after their birth.

The existence of hereditary syphilis, ought, if viewed with the eyes of a physiological observer, to have revealed the nature of the disease, and destroyed at once the errors which have crept into medical science. It would have taught the observer to know that the venereal disease is a disorder which causes a physiological chemical

change in the fluids—a change which, though it shows tself palpably under different forms, is but one disorder, which affects the whole frame. In fact, if we follow up attentively how the venereal disorder is caught, and how t comes to show itself, we must convince ourselves, that he general change takes place before a local affection makes us acquainted with the existence of the inimical

rirus which has poisoned our fluids.

We can safely compare that which happens to an indiridual attacked with syphilis, with that which happens to woman when she becomes pregnant. The fluid which orings about the fructification of the ovaria causes a revoution, in which the whole frame and functions of the female is engaged. Here as well as there, the process of absorption is followed by that of assimilation—this is folowed by a physiological change which affects the whole rame.

Though the time which elapses between the conception and birth of the venereal disorder is not always the same. there is constantly an interval of some days between the absorption of the virus, and the production of the disease. The time varies from three days to three weeks. The fluids first attacked are the lymph, then the blood; he disorders produced by the corrupted fluids, show hemselves now under two distinct forms, the blennorrhea ind the shankers.

It is of the greatest importance to know that the forms of the syphilis, the different modifications which occur in each of these forms, the complications and changes which take place in the course of the disorder, depend in great measure from the individuality of the patient, and rom other circumstances. So that we may say of the yphilis, what Mr. Owen says of man, "that it is but the reature of circumstances." But the medical practice, intead of following nature and true observation, has even in his disorder allowed itself to be misled by idle generaities, and basing its doctrine upon the fanciful hypothesis, that syphilis was nothing but an inflammation of the organs of generation, and shankers nothing but the consequence of inflammation ending in suppuration, have neglected studying the different form of modifications to which the disorder is liable. In regard to the form, it is of importance to know the constitution, the temperament.

and the general state of health of the patient.

People affected with scrofula are generally affected with blennorrhea; the blennorrhea assumes in them easily the chronic character, and is almost immediately accompanied with swellings of the inguinal glands. These swellings occurring in scrofulous constitutions are very difficult to come to a head, and heal with difficulty, though they are not so painful as those which occur in persons of a healthy constitution and plethoric temperament. In people affected with scurvy, the shankers are not only of the most prevalent forms, but often assumes a very bad character. Most persons who have lost the glands in consequence of the shankers have been of a scorbutic constitution.

Sometimes the syphilis is so far mixed up with other disorders as to render them more obstinate and painful. without showing any peculiar form of its own, or to use the word of Paracelsus, "gives to the diseases a French colour." This is what is called the disguised syphilis, "syphilis larvata," the pseudo-syphilis of Carmichael and Thomson. The disorders which are often tinged with syphilis are the gout and rheumatism; several are neural-

gies, the itch and other diseases of the skin.

The telluric and cosmic phenomena, via air, water, heat, cold, time of the year and climate, have a great influence upon this disorder. Extreme heat and cold are equally dangerous to syphilitical patients, with the difference, that a hot temperature favours the spreading of the contagium, and a cold one destroys it. A warm temperature, however, is not only favourable, but even necessary to the cure of the disorder. The cold and wet climates renders the treatment of syphilis long and tedious

The temperature has also a great influence in modifying the forms of the disorder. In warm climates the prevailing form is the blennorrhea; in cold climates the shankers. In warm climates the blennorrhea seldom degenerates into exostoses and confirmed lues, but only in diseases of the skin. The sea air is pernicious to syphilitical disorders; the gentle folks of Venice, in order to be cured quickly, leave the town, and retire to their country seats in terra firma. A still greater influence is exercised both upon the forms and intensity of the disease, by that, which elder physicians, amongst others Sydenham, call constitution of the year. Not every year is alike—not every season the same; the air which we breathe, the water we drink, the food we take, are not constantly equally good; if the winter be long or short, wet or dry, the spring early or ate, the summer hot and moist, or hot and dry; if the winds blow rather from the east or the west, or vice versa; f the electrical fluid is more or less in action, more or less listurbed by the particular constellations, eclipses, meteors, and comets, all these circumstances cause the same disease to assume in different years a different character, and gives to all disorders a certain colour. This is called the constitution of the year. According to this influence the venereal disorders varies its form and virulence. If the constitution of the year be inflammatory, the inflammatory blennorrheas, with chordea and phymosis, are the nost general form, under which the syphilis occurs. other times the most prevalent form is that of the buboes, at others the of the shankers. In the years 1820 and 1821 the disease seemed to assume its primitive form, it appeared in several parts of the continent as an epidemic cutaneous eruption. This year the shanker lues has been he most prevalent. I have had many cases of phagedenic alcers on the penis and in the throat.

I have been asked by many, and I am asked every day, whether there are any means to protect one against the vphilitical infection. I think that the present treatise will

put an end to this question, and also to the vile traffic of those nostrums, by which inexperienced youth plunge themselves into mischief, whilst they imagine they have a safe preventive against the disease. The contagium is so fine, so penetrating, the absorption through the capillary vessels, and the pores so quick, that unless one could varnish over with enamel the whole body, from top to toe, and even the lining of the lips, the tongue, and the nostrils, one could not make oneself fire-proof.

All the lotions used before and after the act are useless; the absorption of the least particle into the vessels being sufficient to produce the distemper, for indeed venery is a true homeopathist, and produces physiological changes by infinite small doses. However, if it is not possible to escape from the contagium, otherwise than by abstaining from impure connexion, there are means by which we may run less risk, when we indulge in the pleasures of Venus. A cuirass, a helmet, a net of steel, does not prevent a warrior from being killed in the battle-field, yet the knight in armour is less exposed to danger than the foot-soldier dressed in woollen clothes.

Cleanliness and sobriety are among the best preventives. It is a fact, that people who do not keep themselves perfectly clean, and wash themselves well before and after the connexion, are more exposed to catch the distemper than those who are very particular on this subject. Those who, instead of exciting themselves with intoxicating liquors, drink pure water, are not only more valiant, but also less liable to catch the disorder. The reverse is the case with those who use stimulants, or ever put themselves in a state of intoxication. They often not only fail in their aim, but also run a certain risk to be infected. I have hundreds of examples in which people who were absolutely unable to accomplish their object on account of intoxication, caught the most violent distemper.

The most powerful safeguard against the contagium. however, are the "French Letters." How and why they

ave got this name I do not know, since this country has just claim upon this discovery. These safety caps were rest invented and manufactured by Canton, an Englishman, who lived in the reign of Charles II. The intention, however, must have soon found its way to the ontinent, since Fallopius mentions them in his book "Denorbo Gallico." They are called still by his name in Hermany (Cantons) which the French and Italians have ransformed into Goldons. The best French Letters are hose which are manufactured in Naples.

It is, however, with the French Letters, the same as with Sir H. Davy's safety lamps, the least defect in the exture renders them useless. Moreover, since the genitals are not the only channel through which the contagium is communicated, they often turn out inefficacious. Of the otions, that of ammonia and muriate of lime are the east injurious. That of sublimate, on the contrary, is

nighly pernicious and useless.

Some governments have endeavoured to keep down the lisorder, some by persecuting the public prostitutes, others by subjecting them to a surgical examination, others by icensing brothels, and placing them under the inspection of the police. To put down prostitution by main force is nadness, as long as our social arrangements prevent the nost robust individuals of both sexes from marrying. dow can states which keep thousands of robust men in dleness and celibacy, who keep whole hosts of standing rmies prevent prostitution? To subject females to the deradation of forced inspection, to license houses of ill repute, s an act of despotism and immorality, worse than prostituion. I would say nothing of this inspection, or this licensing ystem, if it could check the disease. It is, however, a fact, hat in spite of all this pretended vigilance of the police, oth prostitution and venereal disorder have rather inreased than diminished. Under which circumstances, ny advise to both sexes is to abstain as much as possible rom illicit intercourse, and at least to go cautiously to work, and accustom themselves to the greatest cleanliness. sobriety and moderation,—

"Caute incede puer latet anguis in herba."

I have said that the venereal disease assumes two principal forms, namely, the blennorrhea and the shankers. I will speak of each minutely, and hope to throw light upon a subject which, though of daily occurrence, is imperfectly known, even to many among the professional men. The blennorrhea may be divided into four groups. The simple blennorrhea, (the clap, or the gonnorrhea, as the surgeons improperly call it,) the after blennorrhea. the metamorphosized blennorrhea, and the malignant The simple blennorrhea and the clap to which men are subjected being different from that which women suffer, I must treat of both separately. I receive daily application from people who have caught the disease, who being misled by the common errors of the doctors. that there is but one sort of clap, expect that I, upon the simple enunciation of the fact, that they have got a discharge that I should be able to prescribe for them. It is however, a well ascertained fact, though the blindness of prejudiced men, will not acknowledge it, that there are three different kinds of blennorrhea, the benignant, the in ammatory, and the erisipilous, each of which being different requires a peculiar treatment.

The symptoms of the benignant blennorrhea, falsely called gonnorrhea, from the mistaken notion that it was a discharge of semen, begin to show themselves generally in two or three days after the impure connexion had taken place. If the symptoms show themselves sooner, it is either a malignant case, or a relapse. I have seen cases in which the first symptoms of the gonnorrhea showed themselves only a fortnight, after the connexion had occurred; but these cases were always accompanied of followed by confirmed lues. The first symptoms are

nounce themselves with a depression of spirits and unwell feeling; at the same time the patients experience a kind of tickling in the urethra. In this state some feel more inclined to sexual intercourse than before, whilst others feel a dislike for it.

This sensation lasts from twenty-four to forty-eight nours. Then follow other sensations. The lips of the arethra become a little swelled and high-coloured, as it were gummed together with a matter which resembles the white of an egg. The tube of the penis begins to get painul, particularly in the bottom of the entrance (fossa navicularis). On making water, the sensation is, at the beinning, like a slight burning, but in some cases it increases o much as to cause excruciating pains. Now, the urethra egins to discharge a mucous, which changes from a whitish to a dirty yellow green colour. The discharge tself has a peculiar smell. I have made several experinents with the discharge taken at different times from onnorrheal patients, and have found that they were qually infectious. Some individuals discharge as much as vo to three ounces of mucous within twenty-four hours. This kind of blennorrhea is seldom accompanied with everish symptoms, though the bowels are generally bound,

nd the urine thick, and mixed with streaky matter.

The benignant gonnorrhea is never accompanied with nordea or priapism. The average duration of this form twenty-one to thirty days. The inflammatory blenorrhea shows itself much quicker; the swelling of the outh of the urethra is greater; the mucous often tinged th blood much darker. Indeed, I had patients whose scharge was rather blackish than yellow. Sometimes oor fellows come quite alarmed to me and say, "Doctor, am afraid the medicine has had no effect upon me." Why so?" "Look here, my linen is in a mess. I have en bleeding the whole night." "Never mind, good end, be at your ease, that is a symptom of your disler." "But, sir," rejoins he, "it is not the first time I No. 11.

have been clapped, and I never suffered so much. "That may be, it was then another form of blennorrher There is the same difference between a benignant clap an an infammatory one, as between the simple cough from cold, and the influenza." "Pray, do not say so." "Pu it is so, my good fellow, and you must bear it wit patience; there is nothing alarming in it."

The pain in this case is not only limited to the upper parts of the urethra, but extends to the perineum, the prostate glands, and the bladder. The most violent priapism torments the patients; the penis is now pair fully erected, or even curbed. There is difficulty is making water, and in some cases the strangury is accommodated.

panied with spasmodic stricture.

Want of appetite, obstinate constipation, headach watchfulness, and fever, generally aggravate the sympton of this disorder. If this form is properly treated, th symptoms gradually abate, and the patient falls into state of lassitude, from which, however, by proper mean he may soon be restored to health. The duration of the disorder is from thirty to forty days. There is anothform of inflammatory blennorrhea, which some call the dry one, but which I name the gummous one. In th form there is no mucous discharge, though the sympton of swelling, inflammation, erection, and chordea, are pr sent. Instead of a mucous, a kind of thin humour emitted, which soon gets dry, and covers the lips of t! urethra with a kind of gold-beater's skin. The two li are always gummed together. I his form of blennorth is one of the most obstinate. I have inoculated th liquid, and the produces have been common blennorth.

The erysipelous or malignant blennorrhea presents to following symptoms:—The lips of the urethra show the selves more swollen; the swelling which resembles a feetumour, extends even to the glands and the foreskin, so to enlarge them, and make them assume the shape of

semitransparent apple. The mucous is more watery and dirty, but has not the pungent smell of the common or in ammatory blennorrhea. A furred tongue, frontal headache, sickness, and a peculiar fever, much resembling that which we find in people afflicted with erysipelas, are the isual accompaniment of this blennorrhea, of which, this year I had several instances—strange infatuation of men of science. Among these patients there was a number who had been under the care of some of the most eminent men of the metropolis, such as Lawrence, Cooper, and thers. They could do nothing with them, because, biased y their theory, and unwilling to admit that there was ny other form of blennorrhea but one, they went on rying by turns the copaiba, cubebs, and mercury, without producing the least effect, but that of aggravating he disorder.

It happens also, that the secretion, instead of being conned to the urethra, exudates from the glands, and in ome cases from the glands only. In this case it is called alanitis. Some people, and even some doctors are so nacquainted with these matters, that they fancy this exuation to depend entirely on want of cleanliness. f cleanliness may certainly contribute to increase and ggravate this evil, but I have seen many afflicted with nis disorder, though very particular in washing their arts, and no man in his senses can more deny, that it is ut a form of blennorrhea. Hence, all the best writers ave classed balanitis among the venereal disorders. In ct, I have often found more difficulty in eradicating this becies of blennorrhea than that which affected the urethra. Each of the above named forms of blennorrhea may be ggravated with two most painful symptoms, the phimosis nd paraphimosis, that is, the adhesion of the foreskin to e glands of the penis. When the foreskin adheres, so at you cannot uncover the glands, you call it phimosis. hen the foreskin swells behind the glands, and forms as where a kind of ruffle, it is called paraphimosis, which

the Germans call graphically, "Spanischer Kragen." Both these complaints cause not only the most excruciating pains, but, if not properly attended to, may bring upon the patients the gangrene in less than three days. Some times the blennorrhea of the urethra remains as it were stationary. That happens when inexperienced people, wishing to get rid of the clap at the shortest notice, take large doses of copaiba or cubebs. In such cases the discharge is checked, but there remains continually a redness and swelling in the lips of the urethra, with an occasional secretion of albuminous slime, and a pricking sensation in When this is the case, the disorder may last in this state for months and months. Under these circumstances, some physicians being impatient with their patients, have resorted to the method recommended by the old proverb, namely, that of using "a thief to catch a thief." They have sent them to the battle-field to catch a fresh infection, or inoculated them with blennorrheal mucous. Such experiments, however, have often turned out very dangerous, and being both immoral and fallacious, I should not recommend them to my worst enemy.

The diagnosis of the class is very important; that the success or failure of the treatment depends entirely on the exact knowledge of the nature and peculiarity of every case of blennorrhea. The ancient school of medicine assumed but one form of blennorrhea, the syphilitical, and upon this one-sided diagnosis based their mode of treatment. The god mercury was the only god to whom they had recourse in all cases of blennorrheal dis-

charge

The fashionable doctors have adopted quite an opposite theory. "The blennorrhea is nothing but an inflammation of the mucous membrane of the urethra. The idea of syphilitical gonnorrhea is a prejudice. Where is the virus, the contagium, and the miasma? It is no where to be seen with hands, or analyzed with chemical reagents consequently it is only in the imagination,"

This wretched theory, however, puts the gentleman who profess it in great perplexity, for every fact is in opposition to it. How is it, I once asked the great Broussais, that the young man, who is so pale, emaciated, and worn out, scarcely able to finish the act, has caught the disorder; and a man of plethoric habits, who drinks his bottle of wine, and repeats the act daily with a plethoric woman, escapes it. Why? he answered, because it is an inflammation "sui generis." How long does the inflammation remain—three, seven, or twelve days previous to the appearance of the blennorrhea or the bubo, I questioned

another great gentleman?

This question puzzled him very much, and he at length confessed that my question was too metaphysical, but that, anatomically speaking, the urethritis presented all signs of inflammation, namely, redness, pain, and heat, and that was enough. One day hearing another of the sapients expatiating on the great progress of the science, in having discovered the real nature of the disorder, and painting discovered the distemper absolutely local." Whether he considered the distemper absolutely local." Certainly," said he, "Why do you give internal medicines at all, if that is the case?" I continued to ask. "Why?" answered he, "because we cure the disease sooner."

The fact is, that there are discharges of the penis which are not venereal, which may depend on the suppression of piles, on affections of the bladder and the like; but the blennorrhea is a chief form of true venereal disorders, depends on contagium, and may by neglect or bad creatment degenerate into universal lues. The signs by which the venereal blennorrhea may be distinguished from any other discharge, are the way that it comes on; the site, which extends from the fossa navicularis, along the urethra towards the prostrate gland, and the chemical reaction of the mucous, which is constantly either neutral

or alcaline, and its peculiar smell. The blennorrhea lues has, like other diseases, its beginning, exacerbation, and decrease. The decrease is generally gradual. Very often though the blennorrhea ceases, and yet the disorder is not at an end, it leaves behind it that which I would call venereal relics, as for instance, chronic discharges (gleets) degenerations of the mucous membrane, strictures, affections of the nerves of the sexual organs, cramps, and

neuralgies.

Sometimes the blennorrhea disappears from the penis, and breaks out in some other parts of the body. The parts thus affected are the prostate glands, testicles, eyes, and nose, that is called the metastosis or translation of the disease. But often also, when the blennorrhea, according to the belief of the doctor and the patient has disappeared, this occurrence is followed by symptoms which are in close dependence with the foregoing disorder. In short, the local symptoms disappear only to give place to a series of universal symptoms, which collectively are called universal lues, syphilis, or venereal disorder.

I have often seen, and every one who has eyes, and has the power of making use of them to gather useful information, must have seen it also, that when the blennorrhea is gone, that a regular series of symptoms occur, some of which betray the nature of the blennorrhea, others that of

the shankers.

The treatment of this disorder has from its first beginning been carried on with so much absurdity and imprudence, and is to this very hour involved in so great a professional superstition, that it is necessary to clear a little of their rubbish away to open the road to a more rational and effective method.

The methods suggested by the licensed and unlicensed disciples of Hypocrates, their specifics, pills, and electuaries, are so many, that I might as well bring before the public the whole Materia Medica, as to endeavour to

describe all of them. The methods in vogue are the mercurialia, antiphlogistics, and specifics. The mercury is administered in its metallic state, "blue pills" in its oxydulated state, black mercury as chloride, oxychloride as sulphuret. The antiphlogistics are nitre, ammonia, and soda.

Among the specifics, copaiba balsam, turpentine, and

cubebs, are the most renowned.

Some have limited the treatment to external applications only. Among the most curious methods of this kind, is that of causing the patient afflicted with blennorrhea to have connexion with a maiden, "virgo immaculata." I do not know what demon might have suggested this infamous and absurd remedy, which entails upon an innocent victim the most loathsome disorder, without affording any relief to the sick. The injections of different solutions of metallic acetates and sulphates have been recommended by many. This exclusive method has caused more blennorrheal testicles, strictures, and metastases, than any other introduced into practice. However, it is not to be understood as if I was rejecting, altogether, injections. In cases of chronic blennorrhea in females, in all cases where ulcers are existing in the urethra, the injections of iodine, nitrate of silver, muriate of gold, opium, &c. are very useful.

My treatment of the benignant blennorrhea is very simple. The sick ought to live chiefly upon boiled meat, fish, broth, milk, and vegetables. He must abstain from salt meat, pork, pickles, game, and spices; he must drink a quantity of cold spring water. I cause him to keep himself cool and quiet. Those who can afford it ought to

take daily a tepid bath.

During the first fortnight, the only medicine is anomulsion of gummi, with syrup of marsh mallow a few grains of nitre, and two compound camphor pills three times a day. The bowels must be kept open with the following mixtures:—

#### 1.

Manna two ounces, dissolved in ten ounces of water; add to the solution one grain of tartrate of antimony, and one ounce of tincture of jallap; a wine glass every morning fasting.

If a fortnight has elapsed without the appearance of any farther symptoms, I prescribe the following mixture:—

#### 2.

Tincture of bichloride of gold thirty minims; tincture of strychnos twenty minims; spirit of wine two drachms; sugar, or syrup of poppies half an ounce; orange-flower water eight ounces; a tablespoonful three times a day.

If the running has not ceased, after taking two bottles of the mixture No. 2, I administer the tincture of cubebs, with that of kino or rathania. In this period, provided the bowels are kept open, I allow a more liberal

diet, and even the moderate use of wine.

In inflammatory blennorrhea I employ the contrastimulants, and subject my patient to a stricter regimen. If I had an hospital under my direction, and I hope, indeed, I am sure, that the public, when once penetrated with the soundness of my views, will see me at the head of one, I would apply in these cases the hydropathy, or the cure by cold water only. But now, as things stand, I must act according to circumstances upon which I have no controul. Consequently, I must have here recourse to strong purgatives, and must even employ mercury; in this case the gold and silver preparations must be rejected, together with the copaiba, the cubebs, and all the stimulants. I the inflammation is great, the lancet and the leeches musbe resorted to, to prevent the swelling of the testicles or the enlargement of the prostata and other symptoms.

The following purgative is the best suited in cases of inflammatory blennorrhea:—

3.

Epsom salts two ounces, emetic tartar one grain, nitrate of potash one drachm, syrup of marshmallow one ounce, infusion of roses eight ounces; a wine glass twice a day.

If the patient is obliged to expose himself to the air, the

following mixture must also be administered:-

4.

Antisyphilitical liquor one drachm, tincture of solanum (garden night-shade) two drachms, syrup of marsh mallow one ounce, water of parsley eight ounces; a tablespoonful three times a day, after meals.

If the patient can keep his room, he may take the fol-

owing pills:-

5.

Black oxidule of mercury, prepared after the formula of Hahneman, twelve grains, powder of gum arabic one cruple, powder of aconite two scruples, extract of aconite mough to make a mass, from which you may make thirtyix pills; take one pill in the morning, and one at bedime.

As soon as the inflammatory character of the blennorrea has abated, I begin to leave off the mercurial preparations, and substitute the balsamics. But, it is only at this eriod that cubebs, copaiba, and turpentine, can be admistered with success; and even then care must be taken to eep the bowels in order, and not injure the stomach with no much resins. In order to prevent their deleterious ffects I have introduced into practice a pill, which from its being prepared of Peruvian bark and Peruvian balsam, have called the Peruvian pill. But, even with these ills, I use the greatest caution, and order them in most cases to be taken alternatively with the following mixture:

6.

Tincture of strychnos thirty minims, tincture of cala-

men one scruple, syrup of crocus three drachms, water of carraway eight ounces; a tablespoonful three times a day.

When the blenno rhea has disappeared without leaving any relics, I administer the decoctions of Peruvian bark or Columba, with or without mineral acids. In the blennorrhea erysipilacea, or the malignant blennorrhea, the treatment must be modified according to the nature of the fever, which now assumes the character of febris gastrica, and that of typhus abdominalis. I have even seen cases in which a real intermission took place, and the

disease presented all symptoms of an ague.

The various shapes which this disorder assumes, the anamolies which it presents, have been always the stumbling-block of those who attempted to cure it by specifics. And here I cannot help repeating that which I have so often endeavoured to impress upon the mind of my readers, namely, that there is no greater nor more injurious mistake, than that of believing, that it be possible to cure by one medicine, or one set of medicines all diseases, even those which bear the same name. The belief in the efficacy of universal remedies, or universal treatments, is nothing but a vain superstition, created by ignorance, and fostered by money-gra-ping quacks.

The erysipelous or malignant blennorrhea will not yield to any of the specific methods; I have seen it baffle the administrations of balsams, antiphlogistics, gold, and silver. I have cured it radically by employing antimonials, ipecacuana, and bland purgatives, when assuming the gastric form; that complicated with typhus abdominalis I have treated successfully with camphor, ammonia, conium, and solanum. The infusions of cinconda, geum urbanum, and cascarilla, proved successful in cases, when the disorder was accompanied with intermittent symptoms. The balamitis assumes the same complications or forms as the blennorrhea, and must be treated according to the same

In order to alleviate the violent erections which occur

in the benignant and inflammatory form, and also to prevent strangury, it is necessary to lower the diet of the patient, to cause him to sleep on cool mattresses, and to administer every night the following powder:—

POWDER AGAINST THE NOCTURNAL ERECTIONS.

Take of purited nitre seven grains, of camphor and powdered aconite, of each five grains, powdered gum arabic ten grains; mix it, and make it into a powder, to be ta en at bedtime.

The patient ought to wash down the powder with a cup of linseed tea. Should the erections cause a moderate hæmorrhage, it ought not to be checked, since it is very useful in the cure of this symptom. The French are so well acquainted with this fact, that they endeavour to get rid of the chordea by sexual intercourse. However, if the blood should continue to fow in a stream, and causes patients to faint, it is necessary to stop it. For this purpose, the introduction of bougies, or instruments by which some astrigents are applied, and astringent injections have been recommended, I protest most solemnly against this method, since the stoppage of the hæmorrhage can be effected by much safer and simpler means. If the hæmorrhage is caused by debility, a mixture of phosphoric acid, with a few minims of tincture of lytt will check it. If produced by too much irritation, the fomentations with cold water, or with ice and water, will afford a speedy elief.

In case of strangury two cases generally occur; the strangury is either the effect of intense in ammation, or of nervous irritation; in the 1 rst case, it will yield to the application of leeches, and of warm baths and fomentations; in the second case, it must be treated externally and internally with narcotics. The mixture of lycopodium is useful in both cases; in the inflammatory it is administered with nitre; in the spasmodic with camphorated opium incture, or extract of hyosciamus.

### MIXTURES OF LYCOPODIUM AGAINST STRANGURY.

Tincture of lycopodium one drachm, nitrate of potash twenty-five grains, syrup of marsh mallows half an ounce, infusion of marsh mallows eight ounces—mix: a wine glass every two hours.

Tincture of lycopodium one drachm and a half, camphorated tincture of opium one drachm, syrup of gum arabic half an ounce, orange-flower eight ounces—mix: a tablespoonful every hour.

Should the strangury not yield to the above treatment, a surgeon must be called in to draw the water by means of a catheter, and should it be impossible to introduce the instrument, he must resort to the paracentis of the bladder, which operation, if made by a skilful hand, is neither painful nor dangerous. The occurrence of phimosis and para-

phimosis demand peculiar attention.

The legislator of the Jews, amongst whom the venereal disorder seems to have first attracted public notice, have rendered the fatal occurrences produced through phimosis impossible by introducing circumcision; in fact, the inflammation and festering of the foreskin depends on individuals in which it is too long and too narrow. A timely cut not only prevent these accidents, but contributes much

to person's cleanliness.

The Christians have foolishly given up this practice. thinking that it was a mere superstitional ceremony; and here, as well as in most cases, men are doomed to suffer for the follies of their fathers. The pains and torments caused by phymosis are excruciating. To alleviate them we must apply bread and water poultices, and have even recourseto leeches. To attempt an operation whilst people labour under phimosis is injudicious. The lotions, with goulard water and opium, or any other narcotic, have been also tried with success. The best remedy, however, is lotions, with diluted Prussic acid. I have already observed, that often when the blennorrhea has seemingly disappeared that the infection remains still lurking in the patient. I call these the relics of the blennorrhea. These relics appear under three particular forms—the after-clap, stric-

ture, and the ulcer of the urethra.

The after-clap assumes two distinct forms, which must be clearly understood, in order to be able to prescribe a proper method of treatment. The symptom which stamps the first form is irritation; torpor, on the contrary, characterises the second form. The after-clap, with irritation, makes its appearance a week or two, or even some months, after the original blennorrhea has ceased. On a sudden, however, generally in the morning, the patient finds his linen soiled, and, on examining the parts, he discovers a whitish mucus, which continues to flow for a few days, and then ceases; but, on the least occasion, if, for instance, the individual thus affected, takes a little more exercise than usual, or drinks coffee, wine, spirits, and even beer, or is otherwise excited, the discharge occurs again, and thus it may go on ebbing and flowing for months and months. This discharge is now and then accompanied with pains in the urethra and prostata, with a sensation of neaviness in the head, and a kind of stiffness in the legs and back.

The after-clap, with torpor, is always accompanied with a discharge, which, though varying in quantity, thickness, and colour, is continual. The colour, however, is always more or less greenish. People affected with torpid after-clap make their water always free, and go exempt from pains. These disorders are often mistaken for strictures, or ulcers in the urethra, and vice versa, and great care must be taken not to be misled in the diagnosis, otherwise you may subject the patient to endless tortures, without ever succeeding in curing the disorder.

I had last winter a gentleman under my care, who had een treated unsuccessfully, for months, by several eminent urgeons, for a stricture, and thinking to be free from

No. 12.

venereal taint got married. The consequences, however, proved that the learned gentlemen had been all the while mistaken; his wife became infected with blennorrhea, shankers, and buboes. Both were obliged to go through a regular antisyphilitical treatment.

Another gentleman, a married man too, had completely ruined himself and his wife, by the gross mistake which his medical adviser had made in the diognosis; he had treated him for a stricture, and he was all the while

labouring under a venereal shanker in the urethra.

The after-clap occurs most frequently in people of a scrofulous constitution; in those who suffer from leprosy, herpes, and other diseases of the skin, or in those who are of rheumatic and gouty habits. Persons also who have had the clap more than once seldom escape this disorder.

It is a common error to believe that no bad consequences are to be apprehended from after-clap. Experience is against this general opinion. I have seen it terminate in indurations of the prostata, in strictures, and even death.

My method of treating the after-clap with irritation, are, on the onset, the infusion or mixture of hempseed, with ammonia, the vegetable diet, or the decoction of elocampane, with some acetate of morphia or prussic acid. I afterwards administer gold, silver, and in some cases the tincture of quajac, with some narcotic.

If the disorder is combined or ingrafted upon rheumatism and gout, colchicum, and dulcamara, will afford the speediest relief. In these cases the injections are always

hurtful.

#### 1.

#### INFUSION OF HEMPSEED.

Infusion of hempseed eight ounces, syrup of marshmallow one ounce, muriate of ammonia half a drachm. A wineglassful three times a day.

2.

## MIXTURE OF HEMPSEED.

Tincture of hempseed two drachms, mucilage of gum arabic one ounce, syrup of balm of tolu half an ounce, orange-flower water six ounces. A tablespoonful three or four times a day.

3.

## MIXTURE OF ELOCAMPANE.

Decoction of elocampane eight ounces, tincture of elocampane two drachms, acetate of morphia one grain. A tablespoonful twice a day.

4.

#### SYRUP OF GOLD.

Muriate of gold and soda two grains: dissolve them in two drachms of spirits of wine, syrup of gum arabic eight ounces. A desertspoonful three times a day.

5.

# Powders of Muriate of Silver.

Powder of purified horehound six grains, muriate of silver one grain: mix it in a glass mortar, and divide it into eight parts. One powder to be administered twice a day.

6.

## BLUE TINCTURE.

Tincture of garden night shade two drachms, tincture of quajacum three drachms, tincture of angelica one drachm, ugar one ounce, distilled water of limetree flower tendences. Two tablespoonfuls in the morning, and two at bedtime.

7.

## MIXTURE OF MEADOW SAFFRON.

Compounded tincture of meadow saffron two drachms, icarbonate of magnesia one drachm, tincture of gentian

one scruple, water of cinnamon ten ounces. A tablespoonful every three hours.

8.

#### MIXTURE OF DULCAMARA.

Tincture of dulcamara three drachms, tincture of nux vomica thirty minims, syrup of crocus half an ounce, infusion of flowers of elder eight ounces. A wineglassful

three times a day.

The after-clap, with torpor, requires the internal administration of astringents and balsamics, together with the occasional use of injections. Cold hip-baths are also very useful, in the absence of rheumatic complication. People of a plethoric temperament ought to be compelled to drink during this treatment nothing but spring water, and that in large quantities. To those afflicted with scrofulous debility, the moderate use of good old red wine is very useful. One of the most troublesome and obstinate consequences of the blennorrhea are the strictures of the urethra. The anatomical pathology has thrown some light upon this disorder, which for many years had remained involved in absolute obscurity. It was the common belief that the strictures were owing to a kind of scar left behind by the blennorrhea; but this opinion was a natural consequence of the hypothesis, that the blennorrhea was the effect of an internal ulcer. Modern anatomists have discovered that the strictures are produced by an induration of the cellular tissue. These indurations are circular, roundish, and fusiform, (spindleshaped or tapering.) They adhere strongly to the mucus membrane. Their tissue is firm, of whitish vellow, little elastic, and easy to be torn; it resembles much to the fibrous tissue of a cane. In cases of long standing the prostata is also affected, softened, or in suppuration.

These cellular indurations, however, are not the only cause of stricture. There occur also in the urethra some tumours or polypus, which grow on the mucus membrane

of the urethra. These humours are soft, like the mass of the brain, and grow so much, as to obstruct the passage. In some individuals the stricture does not depend on any organic alteration, but merely a nervous affection or tramp of the plexus spermaticus, or pampiniformis; that is, the net-work of nerves along the spermatic chord. Upon these discoveries of pathological anatomy, I have divided the strictures of the urethra under three heads; namely, the urotenosis or schirrous stricture, polypote-

nosis or polypans stricture, and spasmodic stricture.

The signs of the strictures are the following:—some months, even some years after the blennorrhea has been cured, the patient discovers that the stream of the urine becomes less and thinner, and that, instead of spouting in a regular curb, it spouts either on one side, or in two distinct streams. This symptom may go on for years without causing great troubles, but, at length, when the disorder has reached its summit, the difficulty of making water grows to such a pitch, that, instead of streaming, it somes out dribbling. The patient is, moreover, troubled with a continual inclination of making water, together with total retention of urine. Not unfrequently this disorder is accompanied with a discharge of mucous, which passes mixed with the urine, and is like the streaks of the white of an egg.

The spasmodic strictures are painful, but not dangerous, ut the two other species, if not checked in time, may be he cause of premature death, either by gangrene of the

ladder, or by abscesses in the perineum.

The treatment of the stricture has been considered very lifficult. I do not share this opinion. The strictures

nay be effectually cured if treated properly.

The spasmodic strictures require the use of lycopodium, hixture of hempseed, and the blue mixture. The prearations of gold, iodine, or silver, and the prudent use of bougies, will cure the two other species.

The application of the nitrate of silver by the means of

a sound, which has been suggested by Hunter, belongs to those exploits, in which modern surgery shines more by the ingenuity of mechanical skill, than by the utility of its inventions. How much labour and expense has been bestowed upon finding out the best mode of introducing the caustic? At length, Ducamp and Lallemand, in Montpellier, invented an instrument, the one end of which has a small capsule of platina, which contains the nitrate of silver. The capsule is fixed on a wire, inserted in a hollow sound, and allows to be moved backwards and forwards. This chemico-surgical application is very useful in destroying the actual stricture, but it does not prevent its recurring again.

Ulcers or shankers in the urethra are also the fatal consequences of badly cured blennorrhea. Our all-denying age has also had the boldness to deny the existence of these inward shankers. Why and wherefore I do not know, since there is no physiological or anatomical reason why a shanker could not exist in the urethra as any where else. But I care not for all the hypotheses in the world, when I have numerous facts in support of my assertion.

It often occurs, that after the blennorrhea is gone, even some months after, the patient having had connexion with a woman, or after some excess in drinking, walking, or riding on horseback, he feels an uneasiness in the penis. It is as if an insect was crawling, or a nerve was moving. A few days after he finds his shirt stained; on examining the parts he sees a mucus flowing; but this kind of mucus is very different from that observed either in the primitive blennorrhea, or even the after-clap. It is of a prevalent nature, and flows and mixes even with the urine; but, if you let the urine stand, it separates into two parts, a sediment of pus, and a clear liquid. Should the doctor get by chance to see the water, he could spare himself the trouble of using the bougie, to ascertain whether it was a stricture or not. However, since this is seldom the case, and we apply the bougie, we find it passes freely, without ny impediment, but not without pain. On the contrary, ooth in passing and repassing, the pain is very acute. On xamining the bougie it is always found stained with pus. The treatment of this disorder is general and local. he general treatment, I am directed by the same views which I have explained in the treatment of the primitive orms of the blennorrhea. For the local treatment I nake use now of the melting bougies, of nitrate of silver pplied either by means of the sound of Ducamp, or by njections. The sound is preferable in cases in which the ilcer lies near the bladder; the syringe, when it lies near the mouth of the penis. I have observed that the plennorrhea may be transferred from the penis to other organs, which I have called the metastasis, or translation of the disease. You must not take, however, my words n a sense to be mechanical or literal. The disease does not march off from the penis to the nose like a company of the police from London to Birmingham to establish or e-establish tranquillity. The effects of the disorder dininish or abate in one organ, and break out with more iolence in another.

The most frequent metastasis of the blennorrhea is that on the testicles. The swelled testicles occur now and hen epidemically. I have seen this happen in cold wet easons in which the constitution of the year was remark-

ble for causing rheumatic fevers.

The most general causes of swelled testicles, however, ire faults in the regimen during a rational treatment of the lennorrhea, or a sudden suppression of the blennorrhea by the injudicious administrations of copaiba, turpentine, ir cubebs. I have seen so many examples of the bad ffects of the rash attempts made by people who doctor hemselves, or who are treated by thoughtless surgeons, to heck at a few day's notice the clap, that I can boldly naintain, that by far the greatest part of orchitis is a prouct not of the disease, but of the treatment. The diagnosis f the epidermitis is very easy; the enlargement of the

volumen of the testicle is visible and tangible; the scrotum is reddened and shining; the testicles are hotter, heavier than in the natural state, and painful to be touched. The pain is also felt by the patient when standing on his legs, and the testicle bears down on its own weight, but diminishes when the testicle is supported, or the patient lies upon a couch. If the disorder is allowed to go on unchecked, the seminal chord becomes also inflamed, as well as the tunica vaginalis and the scrotum, which causes acute pains in the back, thighs, and the whole penis. The bowels, stomach, and the whole frame, feel the effects of this inflammation, which is accompanied with fever, head-ache, constipation, and loss of appetite. The pulse is full and strong, the urine muddy and high coloured.

In very few cases both testicles are inflamed at once; but it occurs very often that the disease attacks alterna-

tively the one, and then the other.

The swelling of the testicles is by no means a disorder to be trifled with. If neglected or badly treated, it may be followed by serious consequences. Even the best treatment cannot always bring about a total dissolution of the swelling and hardness. Very often, particularly in scrofulous subjects, when the inflammation is conquered, there remains an obstinate induration. Bad regimen and bad treatment may be the cause of suppuration, gangrene, and atrophy, and of venereal scrofula. I have seen people die in consequence of this disorder, by becoming complicated with inflammation of the bowels and peritoneum.

The treatment must be at the beginning purely antiphlogistic. I apply leeches to the scrotum, and warm fomentations. I order the patient to keep himself quiet,

and to live very low.

The mixture of lycopodium and hemp-seeds are the only medicines necessary to abate the terst symptoms; the bowels must be kept open with saline draughts, and emulsions of manna.

When the inflammatory symptoms have abated, the

preparations of gold alternately with aconite, pulsatilla, or spongia, will be sufficient to cure the disorder. Some cave also endeavoured to treat the swelled testicles with ompression only, which is effected by means of strapping. This method, which has been introduced by Fritze, is attended with danger, since it does not eradicate the cause, but only removes the effects.

The induration of the testicles must be treated exterally with the ointment of hemlock and belladona, and iternally, according to the nature of the constitution of ne patient, with gold, silver, iodine, idiodated potash, and he decoctions of sarza or guaiacum. The blue mixture

as also, in some cases, proved useful.

Some practitioners have proposed the inocculation of ne blennorrhea as the last resource to cure the chronical iduration; but experience has shown the utter inefficacy f an attempt which I consider both useless and dangerus. In some cases, the blennorrhea, instead of transcring its site to the testicles, affects the prostate gland.

The prostate gland is a large gland, in the shape of a nessnut, situated between the neck of the urinary bladder, and the bulbous part of the urethra, which it partly enoses. When this metastasis occurs, the patient complains an acute pain in the region of the perineum, and he nnot sit down without feeling the pain increasing. When a goes to stool, he complains, that something like a heavy day is pressing towards the anus; this body is nothing at the swelled prostata, and can be easily felt on passing the finger through the intestinal tube. The sound peneates without difficulty the membranaceous part, but had there something that prevents its passing forward. If it is is the case, it shows that the anterior of the gland ing swollen, presses upon the urethra, which causes more less difficulty in passing the urine.

Of this disorder there are two forms, the acute and the

Of this disorder there are two forms, the acute and the ronic; the one takes place almost immediately after e suppression of the blennorrhea, the other twelve or

twenty years after. The acute prostatitis yields readily the efforts of art; the chronic, however, is seldom radically cured; and it degenerates in schyrrus and cancer and causes death.

The acute prostatitis requires the application of leeche and poultices, combined with the mixture of lycopodium solanum, and aconite.

The chronic prostatitis requires the use of resolven poultices, with resolvent suppositories. Internally the mixture of gold, or the pills of ammoniated silver, toge ther with the decoctions of mezereum or walnut. The best suppositories are the following:—

### Suppositories against Chronic Prostatitis.

Castile soap three drachms, camphor one drachm, extract of hemlock two drachms, powder of horehound enough to make a paste, to form some small cones one of which to be applied every night at bed-time, by in troducing it into the anus. You may add a little oint ment of zinc or cerussa.

A singular metastasis of the blennorrhea happens when the discharge of the penis is stopped, and makes its appear ance at the intestinal tube. This blennorrhea of the anus which the Frenchmen call white piles, "hæmorrhoider blanche;" the German "mastdarm tripper," is not very painful, but obstinate and dangerous. If it happens in people afflicted with piles, it commonly causes fistulas and cancers. Indeed, I have seen it produce strictures of so malignant nature as to cause death. This disorder is always chronic. The internal treatment is that of chronic prostatitis. The local applications are, besides the supposi tories, injections of marshmallow and hemlock alterna. tively with those of oil and lime-water. If the patient i not particular in his person, and handles his penis, and afterwards touches his nose, he may inoculate the clap on his nose; but this is not to be mistaken for the clap of the nose, which occurs, though seldom after the suppression o e blennorrhea. "I had forgotten to tell you one thing," id a patient one day to me, who came to seek for adce about what he called general debility. "I had almost rgotten to tell you one thing; I have a most abominable scharge from the nose." I asked him to show his handkernief, and, on looking at the mucus, the stains which it aused, their colours, and their peculiar odour, left me no oubt about the origin of the discharge. "Young friend," id I, "how long is it since you had the blennorrhea?" What!" answered he, "how do you know that I have ad the disease? I have had it two or three times; the st time was twelve months ago. But I was perfectly ared; I can show you that there is nothing the matter ith me." "That is your opinion," my friend; "but I ill tell you what, you have taken too much copaiba, and e disease has been checked in the penis, and has been riven into your nose, and if you do not follow my advice, ou will have the bones of your nose destroyed by caries." Pray, do not say so, you frighten me; but, a clap in the ose, I have never heard of such a thing; you will only ghten me, you will." "You are young, and you have t much to learn; I am an old tar, have seen much ugh weather, and have tasted often the foamy brine, so I n tell you, that your nose is affected with the disease. nis case is not daily to be met with, but I have seen th here and abroad several patients affected like you. he mucus membrane is swelled and darkish; in fact, a violet colour, and there is already an excresnce, which would soon degenerate into a polipoas and crosis. This disorder must be treated with internal eans. Mercury, however, would be highly pernicious, d would only hasten the progress of the caries. Gold d silver preparations, and the blue mixture, are inspensable. If I had seen you a few months before, I uld have recommended the injections of marshmallow d marigold. But, when the disorder is gone so far as

with you, the injection of creosote and pyrolignous acid is necessary."

#### INJECTION OF CREOSOTE.

Creosote two drachms, spirit of wine one ounce, tincture of myhrr two drachms, water of roses six ounces. To be injected with a small ivory syringe two or three times a day.

When the blennorrhea has been suppressed, the patients often complain of a burning sensation in the eyes; the conjunctive becomes a darkish red, and is, as it were. swelled around the cornea. It is singular, that it happens with the eyes, the same that happens with the testicles. The ophthalmia caused by the metastasis of the blennorrhea affects generally but one eye, and changes from one eye to the other. When the disorder increases the whole cornea becomes inflamed, and assumes the aspect of a horny substance. The mucus discharge has the appearance, colour, and smell of that of the blennorrhea or the penis. If the disorder is very acute, and is improperly treated, the cornea may break, and cause by the loss o the fluids an atrophy of the eyes; and so quick and destructive is the disorder, that within a few days the patient may loose both eyes, one after the other.

The chronic form, however, is more frequent, and being often mistaken for a common inflammation of the eyes lasts for months and years, appearing and disappearing bidding defiance to the usual remedies. If such case come under the treatment of the professed oculists, the poor fellows are lost; they are leeched, blistered, and mercurialized, not only to no purpose, but to their utter

ruin.

In the acute form the patient must be kept confined this bed, and be physicked with Epsom salts and antimony and kept on water-gruel and barley water. The onlocal application is cold water, applied with compresses

which must be changed every five minutes. If the pains are very acute, and the patient has much fever, you must give aconite. When the inflammation has abated, the odide of silver, or the ammoniated silver, must be im-

nediately administered.

The chronic venereal opthalmia requires no local application. It yields only to a well conducted treatment with gold. The gold powders rubbed under the tongue, are for that purpose, the best remedy. Together, with the gold, the decoctions of sarza and mezereum, are highly useful. If the chronic opthalmia withstand the influence of the gold, the hydriodate of potash must be applied, and, if the potash has no effect, we must try, as the last esource, the hydropathic method, or the starving cure.

Having treated of three of the groups in which I have livided the blennorrhea, I must now proceed to the fourth, or the malignant blennorrhea, or blennorrheaic lues tripper seuche). Here I enter upon a topic, in which I tand more in opposition with the fashionable theories of ur great men. For the opinion of these great and learned entlemen I have the greatest respect in all which is suported by facts; but I have no reason to be led away by the authority of great names, to withhold from the public he results of my own experience and observations, because contrary to their opinions.

What are they but men, and why should their fame preent a man, (who has devoted, and devotes his life to the esearch of truth, and to the advancement of the science: ho has also enjoyed the advantages of classical educaon, and has cultivated with care and industry the talents hich kind nature has given to him), from telling his ellow-creatures that the learned gentlemen have been

bouring under a gross misconception?

It has been, and is the favourite doctrine of the learned entlemen, that the blennorrhea is a mere inflammation of the mucus membrane, a disease which can be cured by the help of nature alone, and which never produces dis-

No. 13.

orders, the complex of which are called syphilis, venereal disease, or pox. My opinion, on the contrary is, that blennorrhea is a disorder which never can be cured radically without destroying the venereal infection; that the blennorrhea is one of the primitive forms of syphilitical infection, and is the matrix of a series of symptoms which correspond to those produced by shankers. In fact, the syphilis appears like every other disorder in nature, or more as every natural phenomenon under a double form, a female and male, a positive and negative form. The blennorrhea is the negative, the shanker the positive form of syphilis.

The malignant blennorrhea, or the blennorrhaic syphilis, occurs after chronical blennorheas, which have lasted for months and years, or in individuals who have sud-

denly suppressed it by antiphlogistics or balsamics.

The textures which become affected by malignant blennorrhea are the skin, the bones, the mucus membrane, and the subcutaneous cellular tissue; that is, the same

textures which are affected by the shanker syphilis.

The principal form under which the malignant blennorrhea appears, are the venereal scrofulas or tubercles. Of these venereal tubercles I have observed two species; the inward or lower tubercles, the outward or upper The lower tubercles, which occur most generally in the male sex, develop themselves from the If the secondary blennorrhea has been suffered to go on unchecked for a length of time, or, if the primary blennorrhea has been repelled by copaiba, cubebs, or astringent injections, the testicle swells, gets thick, solid, and uneven, and the patient feels from time to time a kind of piercing pain in it. After a while, the spermatic chord swells likewise, and gets hard and knotty. If the doctor mistakes this swelling for a common inflammation of the testicles, applies leeches, poultices, or mercurial ointments, or even, if in his surgical zeal, as I have seen practised at one of the fashionable hospitals in London, he cuts off the testicle, the disorder advances rapidly in the perineum. The serous skin is covered with excrescences, consisting of a fatty substance, similar to that observed in the lungs, which, by degrees, go on ascending and increasing along the bowels. The tubercles extend from the bowels to the liver, penetrate through the hiatus aorticus and exophagus in the chest, lodge themselves both in the skin that cover the ribs and the lungs, and, if death does not occur at this epoch, they go on extending, and pene-

trate even in the cavity of the skull.

I have been present at a dissection, in which this gradual progress of the tubercles was evident. A fact, which I observed in this, as in other instances, where death has occurred at the moment that the tubercles had extended towards the lungs is, that, the more they extended upwards, they were decreasing in size, so that their growth might be compared to that of a bunch of grapes. venereal turbercles, however, as far as I had an opportunity to observe, do not easily go in suppuration, but cause derangements in the organs in which they are lodged. By pressing upon the bowels they produce constipation and flatulence; if, growing on the liver, they cause jaundice; and, on extending in the cavity of the chest, they give rise to difficulty of breathing (dispnæ) and asthma. Besides these local ailments, the general symptoms of this disorder are an extreme sinking of the vital powers, accompanied with sensations of lowness, a circumstance, which, being in opposition to the appearance of good health, causes many superficial observers to mistake it with hypochondry, and tell their patients that their disorder is more imaginary than real.

The superior venereal scrofula is more external, and begins generally at the neck, exactly on the spot in which the king's evil generally makes its appearance, that is, it first attacks the glands behind the ears, and those beneath the chin, the parotites, and the submaxillary glands; a

circumstance which has led many doctors unacquainted with this disorder into great errors. The swellings, after increasing one after the other, so as to form a kind of chain around the neck, descend along the windpipe, deeper and deeper, like a row of beads, and penetrate with the carotids into the chest. But here their progress stops, because, if the medical art does not succeed in curing them, death follows ere they have extended in the intestines. I have had the opportunity of witnessing several dissections of people who died under this disorder; but, no traces were found of venereal tubercles descending lower than the chest. But, what are the signs by which the venereal tubercles may be distinguished from scrofula

swellings?

The venereal tubercles are more firm and bulbous than the scrofulous swellings; they have no tendency to pass into a state of suppuration; and, if by chance, suppuration takes place, it does not proceed from the centre, nor does it destroy the bulb, by transforming it into pus; but it remains superficial. Another essential point by which the scrofulous swellings may be distinguished from the venereal ones is, that these appear in parts where no lymphatic glands exist. I have seen these tubercles grow indistinctly in all parts of the cellular tissue spreading from the neck to the chest. On examining the texture of these tubercles by the medium of a good microscope, I found them composed of small cartilageous fibres. These circumstances explain why these tumours are less liable to suppuration than those caused by scrofula. Both forms of venereal scrofula or tubercles are very dangerous. In fact, the disorder is so little known and understood, that all that has been written or done for the treatment of it is mere nonsense. Mercury increases the disorder; the antiphlogistics accelerate the dissolution of the patients. The usual udorifics have no effect.

Under these circumstances, I have adopted a method,

which, if strictly followed up, has generally succeeded. I say generally—that is, in most cases. I call this method

the great gold and water cure.

The patient must be kept in a warm room, and must take daily three warm baths; the degree of heat, however, must not be below 98 degs., nor above 102 degs. He must remain in the bath from twenty to twenty-five minutes, then go to bed, and there remain one hour. On going to bed, he must have the tenth part of a grain of muriate of gold rubbed under the tongue, and increase daily a tenth of a grain each time, till he takes one grain three times a day. He must drink afterwards a pint of water. The purest spring water is the best. After one hour's rest he may have his meal, and have a meal three times a day.

If salivation or palpitation of the heart take place, the gold must be left off for a week or two. During this interval the patient may live a little higher, but must have no other drink but spring water, and a decoction of sarza and green walnuts. The external tubercles must, at the same time, be treated with gold ointment, to produce suppuration. Before beginning this cure, the patient ought to be well purged for three or four days, but he must have

ho particle of mercury administered.

Should the gold preparations be too dear for the patient, or should the gold not agree with his constitution, the preparation of silver might be substituted. This treatment nust be continued for seven weeks, after which, the allownce must be gradually increased, and the preparations of odureted iron, gentian, phosphoric acid, and other similar

emedies administered.

The similar treatment must be adopted for the cure of he herpes, necrose, and neuralgy, produced by the secon-

ary effects of blennorrhaic syphilis.

All that I have said till now, concerned only the forms f blennorrhea to which our sex is liable. The blen-orrhea in women deserves separate remarks.

The site of the blennorrhea in women is the vagina, and

not the urethra. I will not deny that the mucus membrane of the urethra is also affected. This affection, however, is but slight, and that so much so, that whilst the whole vagina is affected, the disorder never goes farther than half a line beyond the orifice of the urethra. The quantity of mucus that flows from the vagina is very considerable, and of an acrid nature. I have seen instances, in which, in spite of the greatest cleanliness, it caused excoriations in the thighs, the perineum, and even in the orificium ani. The peculiar structure and textures of the vagina and urinary passage makes the blennorrhea in women neither so painful or difficult to cure. I have never seen cases in which the bleanorrhea was accompanied by fever and irritation. However, the greater delicacy which prevents women from making acquainted their medical advisers with this disorder; the discharges to which they are often subject from other causes, and which makes them often neglect asking advice; the iniquitous conduct of many married men, who give the venereal infection to their wives, who are totally ignorant of what has happened, and are suffered to languish under the fatal distemper; all these causes make the venereal blennorrhea assume in women the most obstinate chronic character.

I advise, therefore, my fair friends, and particularly married women, that, if they discover any unusual discharge, with scalding in making water, languor, and weight in the loins, to be on their guard, and to apply immediately to some experienced medical gentleman; but not to a fool, fop, or a saint. The mucus which lines the vagina, is the cause that women may have been for several weeks the victims of an infection, without experiencing any bad effect from it. This occurrence is so much more to be lamented, since, being ignorant of their ailments, they are liable to propagate the disorder, without having the least intention to do harm. This shows at once the inefficacy and absurdity of all the measures which the continential police take for pre, enting the spreading of the

contagion, by submitting the unfortunate women to a degrading and filthy examination. I know of many instances in which young men, who had intercourse with a fair licensed sinner, the very moment she had left the police, and had been declared sound by the visiting surgeon, caught the worst forms of syphilis. So much for the wisdom of the paternal governments of France and Ger-

many!!

In many instances, however, the women feel the symptoms of blennorrhea a few days after the impure connexion has taken place; they feel an increase of heat in the organs of generation, and a tickling sensation which increase their desire for coition. Indeed, I was told by several ladies du pavê, who, by their continual exertions, had lost as it where the sense of sexual gratification, that they knew instantly when they had caught the disorder, by the revival of the desire for sexual intercourse. At this time they feel also a sensation of swelling and tightness in the vagina. When the irritation goes on increasing, the lower part of the lips of the vagina swell, the orifice of the urethra becomes inflamed, and the urine causes much burning.

In some cases, the internal parts, such as the ligaments of the womb or the kidneys are also suffering; and the running is accompanied with swellings in the inguinal glands. The retention of urine, however, is with the fair

sex a most rare occurrence.

The internal treatment of the blennorrhea is the same as that which I have laid down for the cure of the blennorrhea for men, with the difference, however, that we are obliged to add lotions and injections.

# LOTION FOR FEMALE BLENNORRHEA.

Diluted liquor of acetate of lead two drachms, tincture of opium two drachms, rose water twelve ounces. To wash the parts with a sponge three or four times a day.

### INJECTION.

Nitrate of silver three grains, tincture of myrrh two ounces, tincture of opium one ounce, distilled water twelve

ounces. To be used six or seven times a day.

The injections must be made with a female syringe. The patient ought to lay herself on a couch, and remain in that position for a little while. During the menstruation, the use of the syringe must be discontinued; but it is very useful to continue with the lotions, which may be made lukewarm if the cold should disagree with the patient. During the period of irritation, the use of warm hip-baths will be found of great service.

Should, as often is the case, the discharge become very

fætid, the following injection may be employed:-

### INJECTION OF CHLORIDE OF LIME.

Chloride of lime five drachms, distilled water eight ounces; dissolve the lime with the water, and filter the solution: add to the solution one ounce of tincture of myrrh.

This injection must be used three or four times a day in

the same way as the first.

A singular metastasis, which I had the opportunity to observe in women, who, for want of being made acquainted with the nature of the discharge, have allowed it to go on unchecked, or mistaking it for whites, have treated it with preparation of iron, is the ulceration of the anus, instead of the white piles, or intestinal blennorrhea, which, as I have stated, takes place in men.

This translation of the disorder on the anus, which, as far as I know, has entirely escaped observation, begins very insidiously, by slight chaps or clefts in the orifice of the anus. If these chaps are passed unnoticed, they extend inwardly, and produce an ulcer, which becomes incurable, and, in a few years, is the cause of premature

death.

Principiis obsta, that is, to eradicate this disorder whilst

in its beginning, is the duty of every one who wishes to deserve the name of a physician. These chaps can be easily cured, by administering the internal remedies I have recommended for the different forms of blennorrhea in men, and by washing them carefully with the solution of nitrate of silver.

I think that my remarks on the first class of the disorders caused by impure connection, which I have presented under the name of blennorrhea, will be found sufficient to throw a light upon this important subject. My object is now to present the results of my experience upon hose diseases which I have classed under the head of hankers. This form of venereal disorder being common to both sexes, I shall not be obliged to treat it separately, as I have done with the blennorrhea.

In order that my readers may understand what I mean ander the word shanker, I must tell them, that I give this ame to those ulcers which break out on the organs of eneration—hands, arms, thighs, lips, nose, neck, throat, and head, &c., either shortly after the impure contact, or connection has taken place), or some time after the miasma observed in the system has produced a general coraption of the fluids. I, therefore, take it as a fact, that here are two species of ulcers; the primitive or idiopathic, and the secondary.

The shankers appear at first like a little erysipilaceous affammation, or as small pink points, which, by degrees, cansform themselves into small pustules, filled with a ansparent fluid, sometimes white; those break, and a mall but spreading ulcer is formed, sometimes painful; enerally inflamed, sore and unequal at the bottom, often ith hard protuberant ash-coloured edges, covered with hitish sloughs. There are three distinct kinds of shankers, as benignant, the inflammatory, and the malignant. The alignant is often of so treacherous a nature, as to spread ithin a few days all around the penis, and to destroy the ans. I think that this sort of shanker, was that to which

Celsus alludes to, "cum aetate nostra quædam in naturalibis partibus, carne prolapsa et arenti inter paucas horas expiraverit." In the common shanker the ulcer never appears swollen or retorted, but contracted, smooth, as if polished, and of pale colour. The pus is of a dirty white colour, inclining to green, and sometimes tinged with blood.

The primitive shanker may appear even in a few hours after the connection has taken place, but the time which most usually elapses between the absorption of the miasma and its visible appearance, is from forty-eight hours to

seven days.

If the shanker resembles a funnel, and penetrates like a bile into the membrane, having brims, it is called after Hunter, the Hunterian shanker; if it spreads more on the surface, it is called the phagadænic. In this kind of shanker the centre is more elevated, and falls in towards the periphery, like the head of a mushroom, are of a reddish colour, and a dark yellow pus. But, I have also observed phagadhenic shankers, in which the surface was neither elevated nor funnel formed, but had the appearance of a wound caused by a blister. In cases in which sychosis was combined with syphilis, I have seen the whole glans perforated like a sieve.

The nature of the shanker depends on the intensity of the miasma, and the annual epidemic constitution of the individual. The shape, however, depends solely on the

structure of the parts which are affected with it.

At the beginning the shankers are not painful, but be-

come often so, if neglected or treated improperly.

The doctors have made a great to do about the syphilitical or antisyphilitical nature of the shankers, but their logic is rather of a kind which a philosopher might call to go begging the question.

There are ulcers in the penis which have been cured without mercury, ulcers which have been made worse by administering mercury, and others which have been cured

by mercury.

These gentlemen, who, if studying nature with clear perception, ought to have found out, that the shankers assume, like the blennorrhea, a threefold character-the benignant, the inflammatory, and the erisypilateous or malignant, each of which requires a peculiar treatment, have concluded, that there are two sorts of shankers, the venereal, and the non venereal: that the venereal requires mercury, and the non venereal requires but a local application. This is what my friend Holofernes would call a most barbarous intimation. For who has told these gentlemen that the good or evil which mercury can do in the treatment of the shanker is the criterion to judge of the syphilitical or the antisyphilitical nature of the disease? Who has ever seen that most destructive form of the venereal shankers, which causes the falling of this gland, ever subdued by mercury? And, do not we daily see, that shankers treated with or without mercury disappear, but leave behind, in the system, the venereal poison slumbering, to break out under different forms, either as confirmed lues or exostore, knots, and diseases of the skin, several years after?

The consequences of the shanker, if not treated according to its peculiar nature, are very serious with this difference, that if the benignant shanker be treated improperly, it gives rise to buboes; the inflammatory to secondary uses, and the malignant both to secondary lues or death, which happens either through hamorrhages or mortification. The treatment of the shanker requires great care and experience. We must ascertain the nature of the hanker, whether benignant, inflammatory, or malignant; nust study the constitution of the year, the complication of the disease, whether combined with blennorrhea, sychosis,

ischarge, worts, scrofula, scurvy, or rheumatism.

The principal treatments adopted for the cure of the hankers are the mercurial treatment, the non-mercurial reatment, and the treatment with gold, that with tonics and arcotics, and that with cold water only. Since each of

these treatments has not only its advocates, but also its utility, according to the nature of the disease, or the constitution of the individual, I will describe each of them. I warn, however, my readers, from applying any of these methods without consulting one who has made his study of this disorder. I also warn the medical men from adopting indiscriminately my prescriptions. These methods are like two-edged tools, by which a skilful sculptor is enabled to create from a block a beautiful statue, but which, in the hands of a bungler, will either get blunt, without producing any impression on the block, or by violent and imprudent hammering will break to pieces the finest marble.

There are three methods of treating shankers with mercury, each of which has the object to destroy the siphylitical virus in the ulcer, and to expel it from the system. According to the first method, the shanker is washed with the solution of calomel and lime water (black wash.) You must give at the same time the calomel in pills, beginning from one grain, and rising to 6 or 8 per diem, till the teeth become tender. This method, though the most common, is the most injurious to the constitution. followed up in winter, and by people who are exposed to the change of atmosphere, they will never escape the mercurial disease, even if they should succeed in being cured from the shanker. But, in this climate, the patient who submits to this treatment, runs often the risk of driving the contagium from the pænis into the throat, and from thence into the very bones.

The second method, is that of administering the sublimate, either in pills or in a mixture, and to apply to the ulcers the same muriate, either in lotions or ointments. This form of administering mercury, if carried on with judgment, is the safest, but not the surest. It is the safest, because you may take sublimate without any danger arising from exposing yourself to the air; but it is not the surest, since there are many cases in which the sublimate

fails to produce the desired effect.

I have had people who had taken, of their own accord four or five grains of sublimate a day, for three or four

weeks running, without producing any effect.

The third method is that of changing the mercurial preparations, and to administer now the mercury in a metallic state, now in that of the muriate, now in that of the precipitate, and that both internally and externally. This method is the surest to conquer some forms of shankers, and to check the inroads of the disease into the system, but it is nevertheless liable to produce mercurial disorders.

Next to these three general methods of administering mercury there are three specific ones, namely, the cure by unctions and hunger, the method of Wienhold, and the

vegeto-mineral decoctions.

The unction cure, which, as I have observed, in the beginning of this treatise, was in vogue at the commencement of the epidemical outbreak of the syphilis, has been lately rescued from the just contempt in which it had fallen by two eminent men, Louvrier and Rust. They have recommended it, and found it useful in cases in which the digestive powers of the patient were too feeble to endure the internal administration of mercury. If this was the ground upon which the unction-cure ought to be undertaken, I would reject it with that celebrated argument of the Vicar of Wakefield, and would exclaim, "Fudge!" For really, can there be any thing more absurd than to rub in mercury, so as to bring about a change in the whole economy of the lymphatics, and to imagine, for an instant, to do so with less injury upon the digestive organs, than if it was administered internally? Have these men forgotten all the facts discovered by modern physiologists? Do not all the salts, oxides, and narcotics introduced by endermic absorption, act more powerfully than when taken through the stomach? I think, myself, that the unctioncure may in some cases be useful; but it is only so on account of the powerful physiological change which it produces upon the system. In fact, it is only useful in those No. 14.

individuals, in whom the shanker have become chronic and incurable on account of the great phlogosis of the individual in whom they occur. The unction and hunger-cure, by depressing the oxidation of the blood, or by abstracting the phlogosis from the muscular flesh, destroys

the elements which keep alive the disorder.

This treatment, however, requires so much time, care, and patience, that in this country it can only be followed up by a wealthy man, or in a well directed hospital. Before beginning the cure, the patient must undergo a very severe ordeal of bathing, physicing, and dieting. Poor creatures, how dear they must pay for a little faux pas! Good doses of physic begins the melodram; then follow twelve baths -a bath a day, at 98 degs. Fahr. To promote the success of the cure, Rust and his followers recommend one or two venesections. Ought this very fact not have opened their eyes, and shown that there exists one form of shankers or syphilis truly inflammatory, and that against this form, mercury, combined with anti-phlogistics, or a debilitating method, was useful? Whilst the patient is prepared for the treatment, and during which, he must have three times a day soup, (not turtle, with champagne, or mock turtle, or ox tail, with port wine,) but a soup or slop made of a pint of thin beef or mutton broth, with some barley or rice in it, or, instead of the savoury soups, a little boiled French prunes or apples. The drink must be a decoction of burdock, licorice, and marshmallow, of which three pints a day are allowed. Verrily, this bill of fare would be enough to make a city alderman jump from the monument!

The women must be prepared for the treatment (what a

treat!) before the period of menstruation.

The order in which the frictions are still made is the fol-

lowing:

First day, the ointment is rubbed in the internal part of both thighs. The second day, rest. The third day, the upper part of the thighs is anointed. Fourth and fifth days, repetition of the internal and external unctions of the

thighs. Sixth day, more extensive rubbing; the palms of both hands, the arms and the shoulder-joints get their rubbing. Eighth and ninth days, the siege of the citadel is more closely pressed, the back, the loins, and the neck, are mercurialized. In very tough and stubborn subjects, these frictions are repeated from the seventh to the fifteenth day, three to five times a day. The most valiant mercurialists of the modern school cause also frictions to be made from the soles to the knees, so that no branch of the lymphatic system may escape the balsamic influence of the subtle metal. Some, however, object to the frictions of the sole, why and wherefore, I am at a loss to know.

During this treatment the patient's diet is reduced to that blessed state of famine or inanition, which, according to the mystics, transforms mortals, while wandering on the earth, into a state of fitness to commune with the world of spirits. The liquor of a pound of veal stewed in four quarts of water, in which you boil some gruel, enough to fill three dishes, is the daily allowance of the patient. He may eat with it a slice of bread or a dry biscuit at each meal, and nothing else. Barley water, however, they may have as much as possible. Between the fifteenth and eighteenth days, sometimes sooner or later, the patient begins to show symptoms that the treatment is acting. Whether this action is beneficial or not is not the question; the mercurialist asks only whether his remedy begins to act.

The poor victims begin to complain of restlessness, anguish, difficulty of breathing, and of a tension and swelling of the abdomen, "Be not alarmed, my good fellow," says Dr. Mercurialis, "it is all the natural consequence of the treatment; rejoice, the frictions begin to act. To-morrow I hope to find some fresh symptoms of their action." In a day or two the patient is attacked with colics, palpitations of the heart, and a kind of delirium. "That is charming," exclaims the doctor. "That is devilish," sighs the patient. Then follow profuse perspirations and evacuations, which last two or three days.

When these symptoms occur, a fresh friction is ordered, and the following day a cathartic is administered. The frictions are continued twenty-five or twenty-seven days, during which time the patient is not allowed to change his linen, or to leave his room. If the poor devil has the good luck to escape death from debility, fever, or syncope, when twenty-five or twenty-seven days have elapsed, he is put into a warm bath, and washed all over with soap liniment, rubbed dry, clothed in fresh linen, and removed to another room, where he remains to recruit his strength. As soon as the patient has finished bathing, he must take another brisk physicing. When that is done the frictions The ointment employed for this purpose is the grey quicksilver ointment, from one to four drachms for each friction; some prefer a mixture of grey ointment, with red precipitate of mercury.

The sick must be confined to his bed in a warm room, (76 to 80 degs.) a temperature which cannot be easily kept up in this country. In the South of France or Italy, on the contrary, the average temperature in the Summer months being from 80 to 90 degs., the climate would assist the treatment. If, during the treatment, the symptoms become too alarming, the prudent mercurialist has several pleasant remedies at hand to relieve them; if the tongue swells too much, a piece of cork is forced between the tongue and the back teeth. By threatening suffocation, he allows himself the free use of the instruments to scarify the tongue; he administers a gargle of camphor, and oil, or lunar caustic, and tells the patient to move frequently the tongue backwards and forwards, to prevent its adhering to the palate. He even gives to the neophite a few days respite; he orders to discontinue the friction for a little while.

Should sixteen days elapse without any signs of salivation or profuse perspiration, the mercurialist gives up his treatment in despair.

I have seen instances in which this cure ended fatally;

others, in which it did not effect any cure, though repeated twice within one year; and others, in which it succeeded admirably. According to the most accurate observations the unction-cure is only useful in strong, fat, or overfed individuals, who have a tendency to chronic inflammation, but are not subject either to scrofula or scurvy, in whom the blood has a sufficient quantity of fibrine. It is useful in dry warm seasons, and dry warm climates. unction-cure, in this climate, and in private houses, where the means are wanting to keep up an even temperature, and a proper dietetic regulation, is a dangerous attempt, which I should never recommend. The vegetomineral treatment of Zittman, the root of Laffeteur, Norton's drops, Ashley Cooper's pills, Hoffman's balsamic pills, Leake's pills, anti-venereal drops, Lignum's antiscorbutic drops, Ward's white drops, Marsden's drops, Green's drops, Solomon's anti-impetigenes, Wray's pills, &c., are all mercurial preparations, which, in the hands of those unacquainted with the threefold nature of shanker miasma, become the instruments of death, or the cause of a number of disorders.

The constitutional debility of many patients, the signal failures which have followed the treatment by mercury, under the hands of the most celebrated physicians, combined with the fashionable theory of the non-miasmatic nature of syphilis, have given rise to a new method by which shankers, buboes, in fact, all forms of primitive and secondary lues are, according to the opinion of the learned gentlemen, conjured away without the aid of any specific

Listen to the wonderful wisdom of the great physicians:
—"The syphilis is an irritation which affects the exterior parts of the body in the same way that it is affected by the king's evil. Local antiphlogistics, particularly leeches, will cure it: even chronic syphilis yields to antiphlogistics

and abstinence."

According to the general rules laid down by the advocates of this system, it is only necessary to cause the

patient to be clean, to keep his bed, to be kept upon a short allowance, and to be treated with antiphlogistics, in order to restore him to health.

The simple treatment is divided into internal or medical, and external or surgical. The medical treatment has given the following rules about the food, the drink, the rest, the temperature, the exercise, the medicines of syphilitical patients:- "But," exclaim the champions of the simple method, "if you will effect any cure by the treatment, we are about to prescribe, you must banish from your minds all idea of virus or miasma; you must look upon the primitive and secondary venereal disorders as mere effects of irritation, and reject all ideas of specific medicines." Well, then, when the believer in the infallibility of the doctrine of irritation has got a patient who believes in the infallibility of his doctor, he must sign the following articles:-He must promise not to eat any meat, fish, fowl, rabbit, or soups, such as aldermen eat at the City of London Tavern, or the merchants at the Cock, or the Westenders, (for instance, the "Medical Adviser,") at Perry's or Verrey's. But, to be satisfied with water gruel and oatmeal porridge, bread and milk, boiled fruit, a few asparagus, and the like, and that for about four or five weeks. When the disorder has abated, the trial of pennance and abstinence will be gradually reduced, and the convalescent may be allowed to eat a few ounces of bread, with some mutton broth, and a little rabbit or chicken.

Sometimes, however, the absolute abstinence is prescribed, and nothing allowed but milk, both for food and drink, and that even in small quantities. In regard to drink, the patients must outdo even the most staunch American teetotalists. They must abstain from tea, coffee, cocoa, as well as from spirits and malt liquors. They may drink freely, but only decoctions of barley, linseed,

licorice, &c.

Lazy people will gladly sign the third article, which requires of the patient to lie constantly in bed, to escape from the influence of the cold and the wet. "This precept,"

says one of the most buoyant champions of the simple treatment, "is obligatory for all labouring under shankers, buboes, warts in the anus, herpes, itch, exostose, pustules, &c." What a God-send this method would have been for a friend of mine, who was obliged to walk twice a week from somewhere about Islington to London-street, with a bubo, shankers, &c.! Poor fellow, and he had a business that caused him to walk about three or four hours

every day, particularly on Saturdays and Sundays.

The fourth article would find many votaries among the Dando's of Morrison's pills. To physic,—to physic freely, so as to have daily several stools, is the fourth rule of the "simple method," which, however, forbids the use of aloes, colocynth, and gamboge, and prescribes almost exclusively Epsom and Glauber salts, with or without the zest of a little emetic tartar. In this point the London physicians are heterodox, or rather in opposition with their own theory; whilst they profess that syphilis is nothing but inflammation or irritation, that mercury is not requisite to cure the disorder, they never fail to prescribe—

Pitul. of hydrarg. four grains, dispense twenty; take

daily one in the morning, and one at night.

Or:—Pills of hydrarg. four grains, calomel three grains; make a pill, dispense ten; one to be taken at bedtime. Black draught, two or three ounces to be taken in the morning.

To keep oneself as quiet as possible, to avoid all exciting passions, and particularly to abstain from sexual intercourse, are points in which the simple method agrees with

the general rules of medicine.

The fifth and best medical precept, which might be as well called surgical, is the use of warm baths. The simple method is prodigality with warm water; it orders the patients to remain for two, and even three hours per diem in a warm bath. The external or surgical treatment consists in washing, cleaning, and binding up the ulcerated parts. But, though it does not permit any ointment or wash to be used,

the black wash, the solution of lunar caustic, the liquor of chloride of lime, the solution of sublimate, are smuggled into the external treatment, always protesting that they are not employed against the virus, but only against the irritation.

The principal remedy, however, in the hands of the simplicists, are the leeches; they apply them to the penis, the anus, the perineum, the prostate, the testicles, the warts, the buboes, even after their coming to suppuration. Also the scarifications and general bleeding are used.

The simple method, taken as a general mode of treating shankers, and the disorders dependent on it, is the most absurd and injurious of all methods. It is absurd, because founded on the palpable fallacy of the non-miasmatic nature of the syphilis; absurd, because confounding the two ideas of inflammation and irritations, it misapplies to the one that which belongs to the other; absurd, because it mistakes the effect for the cause; absurd, because by generalising too much, it loses sight of the essential differences of the disorders, and their correlative treatment. It is injurious, because, instead of destroying the germ of the virus, it repels it from the surface to the interior, and, instead of imitating and assisting nature, which endeayours to throw out that which is bad, it drives in that which ought to be expelled. Moreover, by abstracting the blood, and weakening the constitution by too rigid a diet, it lords upon its victims a life of protracted misery.

This method, absurd and injurious in its general application, is of great advantage, in cases in which the shanker, either from the constitution of the year, or of the patient, assumes the inflammatory form. In this case, and at the beginning of the disorder only, it is useful, but even then applied with those modifications which I shall hereafter

mention

It is not long since gold has been introduced into practice in France and Germany, as a powerful remedy against all forms of venereal disorders, particularly against shankers and their secondary symptoms.

For the discovery of the medicinal properties of this metal we are indebted to the labours of the alchymists. The mysticism in which they had involved their discovery, together with their attempt to sell their gold tinctures, not only as an universal remedy against all diseases, but also as a kind of charm to prolong, indeed, to preserve life against natural decay, caused the discovery to fall into disrepute and oblivion.

The preparations of gold used against the syphilis are the chloride of gold and soda, oxide of gold and potash,

stannate of gold, and gold divided.

I claim the honour of having introduced the use of chese preparations in England; and to have cured with them a number of patients, many of whom had been reated unsuccessfully by mercury or antiphlogistics, and others, who had come under my care, as soon as they had discovered they were infected with syphilis. The gold is administered internally and externally. In powders, tincures, lozenges, pills, and ointments.

The following formulas are the most useful:-

# 1. PILLS OF GOLD.

Oxide of gold six grains, extract of aconite or hemlock ixty grains: make sixty pills.

You begin with two pills a-day, and go on increasing to en a-day, five in the morning, and five in the evening.

In some cases you make only thirty pills, and take the rst ten days one a-day, and the following ten days two a-ay.

### 2.

# POWDER OF CHLORIDE OF GOLD.

Chloride of gold and soda six grains, powdered starch powdered Florence iris two drachms: make it into sixty owders.

You rub one powder a-day under the tongue, and go on creasing, till one-third of a grain of chloride a-day is nsumed.

3.

# POWDER OF GOLD DIVIDED.

The gold leaf is divided, by rubbing it for several hours with sugar in a mortar or glass. You divide it in powders of which each contains from half a grain to two grains of gold.

4.

# POMATUM OF GOLD.

Chloride of gold with soda one grain, spermaceti ointment two drachms.

The action of gold is electro-chemical. It produces a change in the circulating fluids; it oxidises the blood, reddens it, and makes it healthy; it corrects the corrupted state of the lymph, and acts as a stimulus upon the glandular system. Its action upon the organs of digestion is no less beneficial. Several patients to whom I prescribed the gold, told me, they would send me in their baker's and butcher's bills.

A peculiar property of the gold preparations is, to impart to the individuals a sensation of that which the Germans call Wohlbefindu, a word which cannot be otherwise translated, but by a consciousness of finding oneself well. This property is so inherent to the preparations of gold, that Hahnemann, maintains that the very smell is sufficient to banish the dismal thoughts of suicide. Without giving credit to the exaggerations of the Homeopathists, I can assure my readers, that I have seen many instances in which the preparations of gold given for the purpose of curing syphilis, scrofula, and similar complaints, have produced remarkable changes in the temper of my patients, rendering those who were sullen and melancholy, serene and merry. And this can be easily explained. The sullen and melancholy temper depends chiefly on the bad state of circulation or digestion. The gold, by producing beneficial changes upon circulation and digestion, naturally produces analogous changes in the cerebral organs.

Among the disorders of circulation, none is so frequent and productive of injurious consequence as the suppressed catamenia. The gold ranks amongst the most rafe emenagogues. My experience in this respect confirms amply the observations of Legrand, Chamaijou, Niel, and other continental physicians. In short, the action of gold is opposite to that of mercury, and I may assert boldly, that the action of the gold is positive-electrical, and that of the mercury negative-electrical. Both these metals, salts, and oxides act upon the circulation, digestion, and the nerves, and produce electro-chemical changes.

The mercury decomposes the blood, weakens the nerves, destroys digestion, and causes hypochondry and melancholy. However, since in nature all has but a value of reation, and everything that in most cases is useful, may, ander other circumstances, become injurious, and vice versa; though the action of gold in most cases is beneficial, that may be hurtful in some; and, on the contrary, though mercury in most cases is injurious, it may be useful in

thers.

To find out the true relations of things, or, in other words, to find out the circumstances under which medicines will produce a beneficial or hurtful effect, is the chief woint to which every conscientious physician ought to aim,

Hic opus, hic labor."

The changes produced by the preparations of gold show hemselves first by a sensation of restlessness. "Doctor," aid a gentleman to me, a few months ago, "the powders ou have given to me have produced curious sensations. The first week I felt very well, as if nothing had ever been he matter with me; the only difference I experienced was at my meals; I thought I never had enough; but ow I feel as if my nerves were in a continual movement, and for two or three nights I have got in such a perspiration, that I am afraid I shall go into a decline, and yet I o not look as if I was declining." "So much the better," xclaimed I, "the gold has done what I intended to prouce." "What gold?" "Yes, the gold you have been

taking." "Gold! did I really take gold, the gold of which sovereigns are made?" "The very same, only in a purer state, and in a state of chloride." "But I have been told that there was no such thing in medicine as gold." "You have been told wrong, and the fact proves that the gold is the very medicine you required." The gentleman was cured by it from syphilis, combined with chronic rheumatism. He has become the picture of health and joviality. As often as he comes to pay me a friendly visit, or to introduce some of his friends, he never ceases to talk about my singular powders, and the singular effects they produced. But, even in administering the gold, we must take care neither to give too little, nor to overstretch the dose.

"Gutta cavat lapidem non vi sed sæpe cadendo."

We must continue with the preparations of gold for a length of time, if no evident symptoms are shown, and discontinue them gradually, if the symptoms are too violent. A physician must be equally free from im-

patience and pusillanimity.

I administered the gold to a lady afflicted with scrofular for about four months without perceiving any visible effects. Her mamma and relations began to fear it never would produce any cure. "How is the general health?" I asked the mamma. "Oh," answered the good lady, "in respect to her health, we have nothing to complain, she eats hearty, sleeps well, is active and cheerful; but the lumps are the same." "Well," answered I, "try six weeks longer, if it was only for the sake of keeping her in good health." She consented to give a further trial, and before the six weeks were over she came to order a fresh supply of medicines. The lumps were all gone; but she wished to eradicate the very germs of the disease.

A girl was brought to me, who was, what the Cockneys would call, a hobject; she was covered from head to foo with foul syphilitical sores. I administered the gold; the sores became more purulent, itching, and painful.

think the gold will not do," said the gentleman, who introduced the little patient. "Wait a little longer," said I, "I will try a milder preparation." A fortnight elapsed; the gentleman appeared again. "I was right," said he; "behold the sores are the same, and the poor child is salivating as if she had taken mercury." "The gold is acting," was my reply; "we'll try a little longer, and see the result." He followed my advice, and the girl, after

nine months' treatment, was perfectly cured.

A gentleman of Liverpool, affected with secondary symptoms, ulcers in the threat, and syphilitical eruptions, had come to town to seek for advice of some eminent surgeon, after having been treated unsuccessfully in Edinburgh and Dublin with antiphlogistics, hydriodate of potass, and mercurials. On the road he caught cold, and the consequence was, that, in addition to the ulcers, which had resisted the administration of all the above remedies, he was seized with a most painful swelling of the neck, and a malignant sore throat.

He went to a most eminent surgeon, who again administered mercury, blistered and leeched him, all very scientifically, secundum artem. The good gentleman, however, seeing that the disorder increased, and being unwilling to submit to a painful operation, he having by

chance met one of my patients, came to see me.

The case was really a very complicated one. The swelling of the throat had increased so much as to threaten suffocation. This disorder required first to be removed before I could think to proceed to meddle with the syphilis.

I administered the mixture of muriate of ammonia and belladona, and in a short time he was cured of the sore throat. I then subjected him to the treatment of gold, and in two months he was perfectly restored to health.

Now, I shall lay down my method of treating the shankers, the buboes, and all the appendages of secondary

shanker, syphilis, or confirmed lues.

When a case of shanker comes to my notice, I always make a rule to ascertain the constitution of the patient, is habits, mode of living, occupation, &c. Good reasons

No. 15.

compel me to do so; since no one can trace a proper plan of treatment without being certain to what class of shankers that to which the individual case belongs, and whether his occupation and habits allow him to follow one mode of treatment rather than another.

I endeavour also to ascertain whether the shankers are primitive or secondary; that is, whether they are the first signs of impure connection, or the consequences of general infection.

The primitive shankers appear usually on the glands, on the foreskin, on the perineum, on the lips of the pudenda of the woman, and even on the interior of the same. They also may occur in the nipples, or in the corners of the mouth.

Primitive shankers are usually visible the third day after the impure connexion has taken place; but I have seen them occur even as early as twenty-four hours after, and, in some cases, after a fortnight or three weeks. They may occur without blennorrhæa; but there are cases in which both kinds of infection appear simultaneously.

The benignant shanker never appears single. There are several little points, two, three, and often four, which have at first the appearance of a small bladder, and afterwards assume the shape of a roundish ulcer. They are, in general, not painful. The inflammatory shankers have a large basis, and a more lardaceous brim. The mucus or pus is acrid and corrosive, and the parts are very sore.

The basis of the malignant shanker is both large and deep. It assumes an irregular form, and corrodes the surrounding parts not so much as the texture of the affected part. I would call this the carcinomous shanker, since, if improperly treated, it destroys the affected parts.

The benignant shanker is treated first with antiphlogistics and local applications of black-wash; the diet must be mild, but not starving. The mixture, or the powder of the chloride of gold, continued for five or six weeks, are in general sufficient to restore one perfectly to health.

The inflammatory shanker requires for its cure the most careful treatment, since, if checked violently, it gives rise to general lues, or confirmed syphilis, or causes serious

affections, and even death. At the beginning the antiphlogistic method, and a strict low diet, is necessary;
leeches, even bleeding from the arm, digitalis, nitrate of
potass, and aconite are often required to combat the inflammatory diathesis. When this is done, I always administer the mercury. But, in administering this remedy
I follow a method quite different from that commonly in
use. I never administer calomel or the blue pills as
alteratives.

In this country in particular, people are too much exposed to the cold air, and by taking these remedies, are apt to have the shanker checked, and to have at the same time the poison driven into the system. I administer only the black oxide of mercury in large and distant doses, so as to create a sudden counter-irritation in the system. I give as much as one scruple divided into two doses at a time; but only every eight or ten days. In the interval I administer the aconite, the dulcemara, the decoction of herbs, with the slightest admixture of a solution of oxymuriate. I find local application of solutions of lead or zinc, and cataplasms with cold water, sufficient for the treatment of this form of shankers. I establish the cure with vegetable decoctions, and the administration of hydrodate of potass or chloride of soda.

Malignant shankers generally occur in people afflicted with scrofulous or scorbutic constitutions, and are not seldom accompanied either with great debility or nervous

irritation.

If you perchance administer mercury, you find that the patient feels himself worse, and that this shanker, instead of being checked by it, increases. Neither the black wash, nor the red precipitate, or the oxymuriate, with lime water, will take any effect. If you touch it with caustic, it may disappear for a while to break out with vengeance in some other part. The only remedies by which I radically cure this shanker are the gold preparations and the narcotics, used both internally and externally.

# LOTIONS FOR THE MALIGNANT SHANKER.

1. Tincture of opium two drachms, tincture of aloes one drachm, tincture of myrrh one drachm: wash the shanker first with warm water, and then apply a piece of lint imbibed in this lotion.

2. Tincture of garden nightshade two drachms, tincture

of aloes two drachms: to be used as above.

#### OINTMENT OF GOLD.

Muriate of gold with soda one grain, powder of opium three grains, spermaceti ointment three drachms: spread it on a piece of lint.

I administer the pills or the powders of gold, which I

described in page 93 of this work.

The diet must be liberal, but not too exciting; boiled and roasted mutton, fowls, and fish. No acids, no pickles, no fat. Together with these remedies, I administer the antisyphilitical decoction, which is composed of several herbs and roots prepared according to a peculiar method, called by the French chemists, methode de remplacement, by which the essential parts of the vegetables are preserved. It is far superior to all the compound extracts of sarsaparilla sold in the shops, and even to the decoction of

Pollini, Zittman, and others.

Yet, in spite of the best treatment, be it that nature will show itself rebellious to art, or that art is inefficient to combat nature—be it from constitutional derangement, or unwillingness of the patient to submit to the rules of the treatment, the shankers disappear from the affected part, and appear again in another part, or assume another form, or give rise to general infection. Four are the principal forms of the transformation of the shanker lues: the syphilitical swelling of the glands, called buboes; the affections of the mucous membranes; the affections of the skin; and those of the bones.

#### THE BUBOES.

The buboes are venereal swellings, which occur in the lymphatic glands. The site of these swellings are most generally the groins (inguinal buboes), the pubes, the axillary, the submaxillary, and parotidean glands, the

cervical glands, the brachial, the cubito-brachial, and the crural glands. The glands of the calf are but seldom affected; but I have had cases in which even this part was affected with venereal swellings. However, most people, both males and females, have buboes only in the groin. Yet the buboes in the arm-pits are not so scarce as one would imagine.

But, since the inguinal buboes are the most general, and the treatment of the buboes is the same in whatsoever part they may occur, I shall speak of the inguinal buboes only. And here I must observe, that the buboes in the groin are either placed before or within the lamina superficialis, or deeply involved under the tendons of the in-

guinal region.

Though the buboes are most generally the produce of the absorption of the shanker poison, caused by bad or unsuccessful treatment of the disorder, or by the injudicious conduct of the patient; yet there are cases in which people are affected with buboes without having been previously affected with shankers. I have at this moment patients under my care who suffer from buboes, who never in their lives had a shanker. These primitive buboes are the effect of syphilitical virus absorbed in the system, before its having attacked any part individually. They make their appearance very slowly; they appear sometimes as long as forty days after the impure connection has taken place.

The appearance of the bubo is preceded by a general lassitude, heaviness, and derangement in the digestive organs. Great difference, however, is observed in the progress of the swelling. Sometimes it increases within a few days to the size of an egg; sometimes it remains stationary for several weeks. The same difference is observed in the progress of suppuration. In spite of all remedies adopted to quicken this process, they often remain painful for several weeks. This happens with people who have often been the victims of venereal disorder, of scorbutic habits, and addicted to drink. The pains in such people are excruciating, and the bubo will

neither resolve nor come to a head. In the winter season, and in cold, wet climates, the buboes are often accom-

panied with excruciating pains and fever.

The treatment of the buboes is external and internal. The internal treatment is directed to expel from the system the venereal virus; the external treatment aims first to resolve the bubo, and when this is not possible, to

favour its suppuration.

The internal treatment of the buboes is the same as I have laid down for the shankers. It must vary according to the benignant, inflammatory, or the malignant nature of the diathesis. If the buboes have occurred together, or after the shanker syphilis, the nature of the buboes is easily ascertained; but it is not so easy to find out its character if the bubo appears by itself. Here it is of the utmost importance to work cautiously, in order to prevent the metastasis of the virus upon the mucous membrane. In the treatment of the primitive buboes, the able physician must avoid two extremes; he must neither look upon these buboes as mere offsprings of local inflammation, non treat them blindfoldly as the produces of syphilis.

I had a gentleman a few months ago under my care, who was attacked with buboes, which were neither the produce of inflammation nor of infection, but of an arthritical metastasis. The local treatment ought to aim first of all to prevent the suppuration. The most efficacious means to obtain this object are the compression, the leeches, and cold fomentations, or the frictions with the

ointment of iodine or hydriodate of potash.

The compression is operated by means of a round piece of lead, enveloped in a piece of linen. This piece is laid upon the swelled gland, and bound fast with a strong bandage. Every day the bandage is drawn tighter. The patient must remain in bed for seven or eight days take his medicines, and live very low. This method is excellent for the cure of incipient benignant buboes; but there are few in this country who will submit to it, and I name it only to show how this disorder is treated by some of the most able physicians on the continent.

Another method, equally in vogue, is that of applying

leeches, and afterwards fomentations with cold water. This method is good, if the bubo is purely inflammatory, and care is taken to prevent, by internal remedies and diet, the virus from attacking the mucous membrane, or the skin, or the bones. Of course, as long as the cold fomentations are used, no mercury ought to be administered, but merely diaphoretics and neutral salts. The iodine, or the iodurated potass, in ointments, with or without the addition of the extract of belladona, may be also usefully employed against the buboes. With these remedies, you can, according to the nature of the disease, combine the mercurials, the gold, the silver, or the copper.

However, if these remedies will not remove the buboes,—if the pains increase,—if the surface becomes livid or red, it is evident that they will go into suppuration, and you must hasten as much as possible this event. To which purpose you apply warm poultices of bread and water, bread and milk, linseed, onions, &c. In some cases, however, we are obliged to apply also the plaister of

ammoniacor galbanum.

When the abscess is ripe and breaks, it is always necessary to make a proper incision, in order to empty the pus. If the abscess is formed under the tendon, the quantity or pus discharged is often enormous, if you do not open the abscess properly, it will cause the most serious consequences. The abscess must be kept open for several days, and the matter pressed out.

It is, however, the greatest mistake to believe that when the bubo has disappeared, either by revulsion or suppuration, that the disorder is conquered. This idea, which is a natural consequence of the fashionable hypothesis of the modern simplicists, or simpletons, is both fallacious

and pregnant with evil consequences.

I have under my care, at this very moment, a gentleman, who had been afflicted with buboes so severely, that he was ready to commit suicide. The buboes could not be dispersed, and after a length of time, came to suppuration. They were opened, secundum artem, and more than a pint of matter was discharged. They were kept open, pressed out every day, and healed. At the same time,

and even after they were healed, the gentleman continued to take his medicines, and yet he was visited with two or three shankers and secondary blennorrhea.

Now, in this case, all had been done that the modern school suggests; the gentleman had been leeched, anointed, physicked, &c., the bubo was perfectly healed,

yet the disorder was raging in his system.

The gentleman is of plethoric constitution, and the disorder of inflammatory nature. I have not been able to apply the gold, and I am obliged to treat him according to the method of Wienhold.

# THE DISORDERS OF THE MUCOUS MEMBRANE.

The mucous membrane, which is attacked by the absorption of the shanker poison in the system, is that of the throat. It appears under a threefold form, as angina simplex, as ulcerated angina, and as angina with excrescences, angina condylomatosa.

Each of these forms attack, first, the tonsils, then the lining of the palate; from thence it spreads towards the lining of the nose, and, lastly, the larynx, when it becomes

a true syphilitical laryngitis.

The shankers on the tongue, or in the corner of the mouth, are very seldom the consequences of a suppression of the shanker poison in the genitals, but of local infection, that is, primitive shankers. On the other hand, I have observed the metastasis of shanker poison in the navel.

The internal treatment of this disorder is the same as that of the shanker. If the disease had become chronic, and the mercurials have been employed without effect, a well managed gold treatment will produce a radical cure. The gargles of sublimate, nitrate of silver, acetate of copper, the myrrh, and the opium, may assist the treatment, but will never bring about the cure of this syphilitical form.

# WARTS, HERPES, AND OTHER DISEASES OF THE SKIN.

The shanker poison, after being repelled in the system, instead of breaking out in the mucous membrane, causes some peculiar diseases of the skin. The most singular form is that of the figs, a kind of warts, which assume the

most strange forms, such as that of strawberries, cauliflowers, &c. These warts are sometimes covered with a skin, and at other times divested of epidermis and moist. Now they are placed singly; now in bunches; now they stand upon a kind of stock; now they seem to adhere to the flesh. They are all composed of small vessels filled with blood; those who are divested of epidermis, exudate a vellowish mucus.

Though it is generally believed that these warts do not smart, I have seen instances in which they caused the most excruciating pains. They often grow to an immense size. I have had persons under my treatment, whose glands were increased to the size of turnips; Fritze has observed some that weighed several pounds. warts occur in the genitals, the penis, and the labra pudenda, the arms, under the arm-pits, and on the head.

Hanneman is of opinion, that the figs are a contagious disorder, sui generis, which he calls sychosis; he has even gone so far as to class the sychosis as one of the principal sources of chronic diseases, like the peora and syphilis.

This opinion, however, is founded upon error. The following facts, which I observed with the greatest attention, and for the truth of which I can pledge my honour, will set this matter to rest.

## FACT A.

A gentleman, contracted by impure commerce a fig wart. He had it cut and burned with caustics. He married. The wart returned again. He paid no attention to it, and his wife caught a shanker and gonorrhea.

# FACT B.

A gentleman, who had two or three figs, had them burned with caustic. They had disappeared; but after a month or two, the place where they stood became excoriated, and his wife got the shankers.

#### FACT C.

Another gentleman caught the warts, and got rid of them by means of excision. After a few months they returned, and increased in number. They were again cut off. They returned for the third time with the addition of shankers.

But if Hanneman was in error in fancying that the figs were not of syphilitical nature, he was perfectly right in ascertaining that their contagious nature affected the whole system; and in pointing out the errors of those who meant to eradicate them by local treatment only. He deserves also our thanks for having pointed out two remedies which act specifically against this modification of syphilis;—namely the tincture of thuja occidentalis and the nitric acid.

However, we must never rely upon specifics, but must, even here, proceed according to the constitutional nature of the original disease. We must employ, according to the circumstances which I have often pointed out, the mercury, the gold, or even the copper.

If there is great inflammation the excrescences must be

lanced, and touched with the following lotion;

LOTION AGAINST THE CONDYLOMALS:

Oxymuriate of mercury half a drachm, camphor one drachm, spirit of wine one ounce.

If the exerescence is rather sloughish use the following

lotion:-

Tincture of opium two drachms, tincture of aloes one drachm, tincture of thuja one drachm, spirit of wine half an ounce.

The herpetic forms of absorbed shanker poison, are, the syphilitical psoriasis, which appears in patches of brown colour, principally around the forehead, and form the syphilitical crown; the acne syphilitica, a kind of boil, which appear singly in the face, or on and around the nose, and have sometimes the appearance of warts; the psora syphilitica, a kind of itch, with pustules of purple or copper colour, filled with greenish yellow matter of the shape of a small abtruncated cone. The rhypia syphilitica, or horny herpes, namely, a brown-coloured reddish spot, which changes into a boil; when the boil bursts, a crust is formed over it, which goes on increasing and assuming the form of a cone. This herpes described by Alibert under the name of stalactiforme, appears either on the face, on the back, on the arms, or on the legs.

The exulcerations occur around the neck, the head, the

breast, the navel, the thighs, the calves, the hand, and the sole of the feet. Circulus veneris, rhagades. This form of exulceration is that which affords the greatest arguments for believing in the original identity of leprosy and venereal disease.

None of these disorders can be cured without following the rules which I have laid down for the treatment of the shankers.

# DISEASES OF THE BONES.

The most terrible, painful, distressing forms of the absorption of the shanker poison in the system, are those which affect the bones. In this case, the patient may well exclaim with Leporello,—

"Keine Ruhe bei Tag und Nacht, Nichts das mir Vergniigen macht."

For the midnight hour, which affords even to him who is doomed to die on the scaffold some rest, brings him re-

newed and exacerbated torment.

This disorder seems to rage in the night, and to penetrate the very centre of the bones, those of the legs, of the arms, of the chest, and of the skull. The bones swell, and if this is the case with those of the head, the patient suffers maddening attacks of the headache. This swelling is now tender, formed by a kind of geloc, lodged under the periosteum gums; now hard, knots, exostoses, and contain a kind of clay. Sometimes the internal parts of the bones are swelled, and form the spina vendosa. If this disorder is not checked, the results are caries and necrosis. The gums and the exostosis occur chiefly under the influence of a badly conducted mercurial treatment, and I doubt very much if a single instance could be pointed out in which a rational treatment of the shankers has been followed by syphilitical diseases of the bones.

The treatment of the gums and exostosis requires the greatest nicely and vigour. If abuse of mercury has preceded the disorder, the sulphur, the decoction of herbs, and the warm bath must be ordered to counteract the

deleterious action of the mercury.

If, on the contrary, the exostose has been the consequence of the antiphlogistical treatment, we must either administer

the mercury in large but distant doses, or the preparations of gold or silver, according to the nature of the diathesis. Together with the metals, we must administer large doses of opium or lactuarium. If the inflammation is very acute, leeches, poultices, and outward applications of prussic acid are of great service.

The general or confirmed lues, forms a great theme in the books of those, who make distinctions without differences. Every venereal disorder is a general disorder, and what is misnamed general lues, is but the degeneration and aggravation of primitive forms; consequently, it must

be treated according to general rules.

And here, having finished my task, I have only to add a few words of advice, which may be useful to the general reader. As soon as you observe anything that leads you to suspect that all is not right, go without delay to a man experienced in the treatment of this disorder. Do not take the nostrums advertised in the papers, nor make use of the prescriptions which your friends may assert to have been useful in similar cases. Every case, every individual presents differences which must be attended to. Never be in a hurry to stop discharges, or ulcers, or diseases of the skin. Go regularly and steadily through a preper treatment. If you value your conscience, never see your wives, unless you are certain you are perfectly cored. Be particularly clean, sober, and temperate; and be sure that cleanliness, subriety, and temperance is not only highly necessary for the prompt cure of the disease, but also the best preventive aga not the worst forms of infection.

And thus I conclude, and have my readers with the conviction of having opened a new road to the rational treatment of the venereal disease. I know that much is still to be done to bring my system to perfection. The first steam engine did not encourage the sailors to cross the Atlantic, and yet the very first rude attempt was sufficient to change within a few years the whole system of navigation. I hope that my hints will not be thrown away, and that my endeavours will be appreciated by all who are not averse to.

scientific improvements.

# MEDICAL MONITOR,

ON

# Diseases and their Treatment,

FROM THE PAPERS

OF

# THE PENNY SATIRIST.

REVISED BY THE AUTHOR.

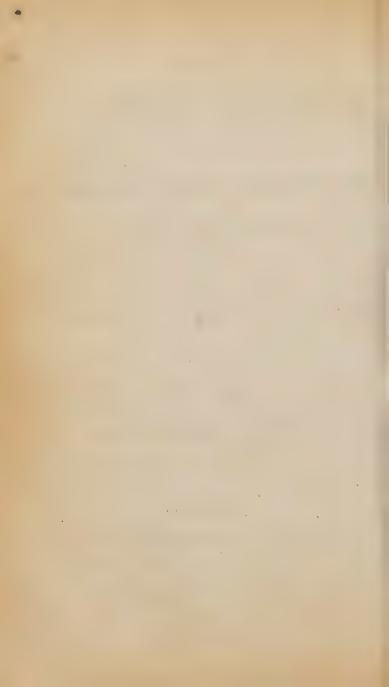
# ON INDIGESTION.

#### Landan:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY B. D. COUSINS, DUKE STREET, LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS;

AND MAY BE HAD OF MR. GRACE, 8, LONDON-ST., FITZROY SQ., OR OF THE AUTHOR, 90, GLOUCES TER-PLACE, KENTISH TOWN.

Price Twopence.



# ON INDIGESTION.

Here, my good folks, here I am again, to resume my usual office, and to converse with you upon the most important disorders, their causes, signs, and treatment. It was my intention to speak about the diseases to which old age is most liable, but having received, from so many quarters, the most pressing invitations to write about indigestion, heartburn, constipation, and other disorders of the digestive organs, I was obliged to alter my plan. Well, then, since it is my fate to speak—

"Of the storehouse, and the shop Of the whole body,"

I will begin at once, and lay before you a brief outline of the mechanism of digestion, that you may see and comprehend how it—

"Fills the rivers of your blood,
Even to the court of the heart, to the seat of the brain,
And though the cranks and offices of man,
The strongest nerves, and small inferior veins,
From it receives that natural competency

Whereby they live"—

and herce may also perceive how most of the disorders are caused by the derangements of the stomach, and cured by restoring its functions to a proper order.

Every living being, in order to preserve life, must, according to the universal laws of nature, draw from without some elements, which after having gone through a chemico-electrical process, some are distributed and assimilated to the body, and others expelled from it.

Q 2

Thus, the plant absorbs through the roots and leaves those particles which, changed into sap, preserve its life and growth, and expe's a quantity of gas, exudates gums, resins, &c. The stomach of the animal or rather the whole apparatus of the digestive organs, is but an inward root, which receives and changes the elements into organic matter, capable of preserving life and promoting growth.

In explaining the physiological phenomena of digestion, we must examine the nature of the food, the structure of the organs which receive it, and the ways and means by which it is changed into animal matter and carried into

the system.

#### ON FOOD AND DRINK.

We give the name of food or aliment to those substances which, when subjected to the action of the organs of digestion, are capable of being transformed into animal matter, fitto restore the losses which the animal frame is doomed to sustain; for what is life itself but a continual act of assimilation and decomposition, subjecting the individual or-

ganised body to an uninterrupted wear and tear?

The most natural division of aliments is that of animal and vegetable, according as they are taken from the one or the other of the two kingdoms. Man feeds naturally upon both, and the mystical theory, which would proscribe animal food from the table of man, is a blasphemy against the eternal laws of Nature. The very organization of man constitutes him an omnivorous animal. His teeth, his bowels, the structure of his stomach, show at once that he must feed both upon animal and vegetab'e substances. If nature, or the Creator of nature, had intended man to live upon vegetables only, his teeth would be those of the herbivorous animals, and likewise his stomach, and his intestines. The same difference of organization, which we observe in the feline and canine tribes, would be observed in man, if he was intended to live exclusively upon flesh. However, the structure of his teeth, bowels, tongue, and stomach is such, that it combines the twofold nature of the carnivorous and herbivorous animals. Nature has wisely adapted the means to the end, and nothing is more absurd and stupid, than to imagine that she has created anything without a

wise purpose.

Spread as the human race is upon all the earth, both under the burning sun of the tropical regions and the ice of the poles, man is endowed, more than any other created being, with the pliability to the influence of telluric influences; the double nature of a carnivorous and herbivorous animal, enables him to endure the heat of the tropics, by nourishing himself upon fruits and vegetables, and to stand against the rigors of the trost, by living upon fish and flesh.

The nourishing principles of the animal are the fibrine. the gelatine, the albumen, the osmazome, the caseum,

the butter, and the fat.

Fibrine enters largely into the composition of the blood, and forms the principal constituent part of the muscles. It is solid, white, insipid, and inodorous; when moist, it is somewhat elastic, but on drying, becomes hard, brittle, and semi-transparent; in a moist, warm situation, it readily putrifies. Fibrine is a quadlernary combination of carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, and nit-ogen: viz., 100 parts are composed of carbon, 53.36; hydrogen, 7.021; oxygen, 19.685; nitrogen, 19.937.

Albumen is a constituent part of animal solids and fluids. It exists in the blood and in the serous membranes. The fluid which, in dropsical disorders, swells' the body, is chiefly composed of albumen. Solid albumen is found in the cellular tissue the skin, the glands, and the vessels; consequently, albumen exists under two forms, the liquid and the solid. The white of the egg is nothing but liquid albumen. It consists, as all animal matter, of carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, and nitrogen.

Gelatine is found only in the animal solids, never in the fluids, except when they are in a diseased state. Gelatine is distinguished from all animal principles by its ready solubility in boiling water, and by the solution ferming a tremulous, semi-transparent jelly asit cools. Common glue is nothing but ge'atine. If gelatine is acted upon by tennin,

it is transformed into leather. Isinglass, the purest variety of gelatine, is formed from the sounds of sturgeon. The mock turtle, the calves'-foot jelly, and the real turtle soup, owe their nutritious quality to gelatine. Examined chemically, the constituent parts of the gelatine are identically the same as those of the albumen; and yet albumen contains comparatively but little nourishment. A fact, which proves how little we can yet rely upon the chemical analysis for finding out the real effects which different sub-

s ances may produce upon the organs of digestion.

Osmazome is another nutritious principle, contained in animal fibre. The characteristic odour and taste of the soup is owing to this principle. On macera ing flesh cut into small fragments, in successive portions of cold water, the albumen, osmazome, and salts are dissolved, and on boiling the solution, the albumen is coagulated. The osmazome may be procured from the remaining liquid, in a separate state, by evaporating it to the consistence of an extract, and treating it with alcohol. This substance is of a velowish brown colour, and is distinguished from other animal principles by solubility in water and alcohol, whether cold or at a boiling temperature, and by not forming a jelly when its solution is concentrated by evaporation.

The caseum, or caseous matter, and the butter, are both contained in milk. This well-known fluid is secreted by the females of the class mammalia, by means of peculiar glands. Milk is separated from the blood immediately, and this physiological fact shows the absurdity of those mystical dreamers, who imagine to attain more spiritual perfection by abstaining from animal food, and yet drink milk. That the origin of milk is derived from the blood is evident from the suppression of the menses during lactation, from the mere secretion of milk after meals; its diminution from fasting, from the taste and quality of the milk depending on the food, and medicines taken by the nurse; on its liability to putrescence. If the nurse eats garlic or onions, the milk becomes disagreeable; if she takes a purging medicine, the child is also purged. Milk

separates spontaneously into cream, cheese, and serum.

The human being may live upon milk only.

According to Berzelius one hundred parts of milk contain of butter 2.8, caseous matter 3.5, whey 93, and sarigan salts, 0.8. By agitation, as in the process of churning, the butter assumes a solid form. During the operation there is an increase of temperature, amounting to about three or four degrees, oxygen gas is absorbed, and an acid is generated. After the cream is separated spontaneously, the milk soon becomes sour, and gradually separates into a solid coagu'um called curd, and a liquid called whey. When the curd is separated from whey by washing it with water, we obtain pure caseous matter. It is a white insipid inodorous substance, insoluble in water, but readily soluble in the alcalies, especially in ammonia. By alcohol it is converted, like albumen and fibrine, into a fatty waxy substance—adipocite. The caseous matter is, like albumen, formed of four elementary principles—carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, and nitrogen. The butter, on the contrary, is a ternary combination, carbon, oxygen, and hydrogen. It diffe s only from common animal fat in containing a pecu iar oily matter called butyrine.

The animal fats used as food are hog's-lard and suet, which differ principally only in consistency. They consist most entirely of stearine and olearine. The butter and the animal fats yield the least nourishment, and are more difficult to digest than all other parts of animal food.

The nutritive principles contained in vegetables are the sucre, the fecula, the gum, the mucilage, the gluten,

the acids, the oils, the tannin, &c.

Sugar is a substance which is found in almost all vegetable productions; it may be distinguished in two principal species; the first, which occurs in the sugar cane, in the cane of Indian corn, in the beet-root and the maple, crystalized in oblique four-sided prisms terminated in two-sided summits. Its sweetening power may be expressed by 100. The second occurs, ready formed, in ripe grapes, figs, and other fruits; it is also formed by treating stareh,

rags, and wood, with acids. This species forms cauliflowers concretions, but not crystals. Its sweetening power may be represented by 60. Honey contains also a great quantity of sugar, besides mucilage, extractive matter, aroma, and acid. The sweetish taste of manna, however, is not only owing to the presence of sugar, but to the presence of a peculiar vegetable principle called mannite. Sugar is not only a condiment, like salt, but a real nourishment; but it does not increase the fibrine, like gelatine and flesh, but seems to increase fat. It is used largely in medicine to disguise the bad taste of some drugs, and to increase the action of others. Diluted with water it is the best antidote against the poison of verdigris. The constituents of sugar are, according to the analysis of Berzelius, oxygen 49.856, carbon 43.265, hydrogen 6.875.

Fecula, or starch, amidine, exists abundantly in vegetables, being a chief ingredient of the grains and the roots, which are the chief nourishment of the human race and of domestic animals. Starch is insipid, inodorous, of a white colour, insoluble in alcohol, ether, and cold water. Boiling water converts it into a jelly. The starch from wheat is composed in 100 parts, oxygen 49.68, carbon 43.55, hyprogen, 6.77. The proportion of the constituents of starch is very similar to those of sugar, a circumstance which ac ounts for the easy conversion of starch into sugar. This change takes place naturally at the time of germination, and the whole process of malting is nothing but an artificial conversion of the starch of barley into

saccharine matter, or sugar.

If starch is acted upon with sulphuric acid it is also changed into sugar. Indeed, by a careful analysis of both substances, it is found that the only difference between the composition of starch and sugar is, that the latter con-

tains very little more of the elements of water.

The Indian arrow-root, which is prepared from the root of marcanta arundinacea, the sago obtained from the pith of an East Indian palm-tree, and the tapioca, which is obtained from the root of gatropha manipot, are chemi-

cally the same substance. Of these, however, the most nutritious is the sago, which may depend from its mode of

preparation, or from some admixture of gluten.

How much preparation, heat, and fermentation, may contribute to make things chemically similar, physiologica'ly or dietetically different, we may easily infer from the nature of bread, which, if made of good flour, properly fermented and baked, is the most nutritious and who esome of all kind of food; but where can we find, in this metropolis, bread that answers this character? That which is sold for bread is nothing but a heavy, badly baked, badly concocted mixture of the most indigestible materials.

Guten.-If wheat flour be made into a paste, and washed into a large quantity of water, it is separated into hree distinct substances - a mucilaginous saccharine matter, which is readily dissolved in the fluid; starch, which is suspended in it, and falls to the bottom by repose; and gluten, which remains in the hand, and is eracious, very ductile, somewhat elastic, and of a brown rev colour. The vegetable gluten, though it existed beore the washing in the state of powder, and had acquired ts tenacity from the water it has imbibed, is, nevertheless, bsolutely insoluble in this fluid. It has scarcely any aste. When dry it is semi-transparent, and resembles due in its colour and appearance. If it is drawn thin, when irst obtained, it may be dried by the exposure to the air; ut if it be exposed to warmth, and moisture with wet, it outrifies like animal substances.

All wheat does not yield the same quantity of gluten. The wheat of Italy yields twice as much gluten as that of English growth. These two facts explain how impossible is to make in England those pastes, which, according to heir different forms, are called maccaroni, vermicelli, &c. it is impossible to make them of equal elasticity and ohesion, because we have not the wheat flour yielding he same quantity of vegetable gluten, and because the througher being too moist, does not allow the paste to

dry with equal celerity. The gluten of wheat may be decomposed into two principles; namely, the gliadine and the zimome, or ferment. They may be obtained in separate state by kneading the fresh gluten in successive portions of alcohol, as long as that liquid continues to be come milky when diluted with water. The solutions being laid aside, gradually deposit a whitish matter, consisting of small threads of gluten, which become perfectly transparent Being now left to gentle evaporation, the gliadine remain behind of the consistence of honey. The matter which withstands the action of alcohol is the zimome, or forment.

Gum is a common principle of vegetables, and is not confined to any particular part of plants. The pures variety is that called gum arabic; or, as the Cocknies say gum arabac. This gum is the inspissated juice of severa plants of the genus of mimosa nilotica, which exudates from the bark. Gum arabic occurs in small roundist transparent friable grains, the purest of which are perfectly while. The common gum, however, is of a deep amber colour. It e sily dissolves in water, this solution is called mucilage.

Gum tragacanth, and the gum of the cherry-tree, differ but little from the arabic. The mucilage obtained from linseed. from semen psilii, and the kernels or pips of the quincy (pyrus cydonia), is, in a chemical point of view, identica with that obtained from the gums, since they have all the property of yielding saccholactic acid by the action of the saccholactic acid by t

nitric acid.

One hundred parts of gum contain carbon 42.23 oxygen 50.37, and hydrogen 6.93. Gum is nutritious and easy to digest. It exists more or less in all vegetables but must not be confounded with vegetable albumen, a substance coagutable by heat, which resembles very closely the albumen which occurs in animal matter.

Another vegetable principle which affords nourishment is tannin. It is insoluble in pure alcohol, but soluble in water. It has a great attraction both for acids and alkalies.

annin, however, is more of medical and manufactural

e, than for the purpose of aliment.

Vegetable acids are either contained ready formed the sap of many plants, or are produced by rmentation. These acids, like all organic principles, re decomposed by a red heat, but are less liable to pontaneous decomposition,—a circumtance which arises om the large proportion of oxygen which they contain. he acids used for the nourishment of man are the acetic. ne citric, and the malic acid.

The common vinegar is nothing but acetic acid in a iluted state. The best vinegars is obtained by fermentaon of an infusion of malt, or by that of wine. The trong distilled vinegar sold in the shops is prepared by a istillation of wood. Instead of being christened white ine vinegar, it ought to be named vinegar of wood (pyoligneous acid). The most refreshing, aromatic, wholeome vinegar for culinary purposes is that obtained by the ermentation of wine. The better the wine the better the inegar. At Venice I tasted vinegar made of Cyprus rine, which was some scores of years old. Nothing could xcel its taste and reviving qualities.

The citric acid is contained in many of the acidulous ruits, but exists in large quantity in the juice of the ime and lemon, from which it can be easily extracted and rystalized. Citric and crystalized in rhomboidal prisms. erminated by four plain surfaces. The crystals are large nd transparent, undergo no change in the air, and if cept dry may be preserved for any length of time without lecomposition. This acid must not be confounded with that which is commonly called salts of lemon, a rank poison, he proper name of which is exalic acid. The crystals of exalic acid, however, are very different; they are slender. lattened, four or six-sided prisms, terminated by two-sided ummits, and efflorece at the exposure to the air. I

hought necessary to make this pemark, since more than once accident have occurred from mistaking these two icids. Ignorant people send generally children to buy these ingredients at the chemists, and what with the ignorance of those who send them, what with the stupidity of the little messengers, what with the carelessness with which such penny orders are dispatched in the shops, many serious and ludicrous mistakes arise.

Of all the vegetable acids the malic is the most useful for the animal economy. It is contained in most of the fruits, grapes, currants, gooseberries, oranges, peaches, plumbs, &c. It has a very pleasant refreshing taste, and combined with the other ingredients of vegetable matter, forms one of the most wholesome and pleasant nourishments for millions of men.

Oils are characterized by a peculiar unctuous feel, by inflammability, and by insolubility in water. They are divided into the fixed and volatile oils, but the fixed only are an object of food. These are either contained in the seeds of plants, as the walnut, the almond, the rape-seed, the poppy-seed, or it is extracted from the pulp which surrounds the stone, as. for instance, in the olive. The fixed oils are procured by bruising the seed, and subjecting the bruised matter to a high pressure. They vary in colour, some are greenish, others yellowish, &c.; but may be rendered colourless by the action of animal charceal. The best oil for alimentation is that of the olives, provided it is fresh. Vegetable oil is not a pure vegetable principle, but, like animal fat, consists of two substances. one solid at common temperature, the other fluid, which are named stearine and elaine. The difference between vegetable oil and fat is, that the one contains more stearine, the other more claine. Besides these two substances, oil contains also a sweet principle, called glycerine. The only aliment which the mineral kingdom affords is muriate of soda, or common salt. To call it a condiment only is an absurdity, since it assimilates with the chyle and causes chemical changes in the blood.

The ancients believed that all the aliments contained the identical nourishing principle; but the experiments o Gmelin, Tiedemann, Marcet, and Magendie, many o which I have witnessed and repeated myself, both upon man and animals, prove that the chyle, the blood, indeed, the whole frame is physiologically improved or corrupted

by the quality of the food.

No. 17.

Drink is as equally essential to man as food, for the blood wants a continual supply of fluid, and the digestive organs require that the solids be moistened in order to prepare that pulp, which, by the process we shall soon explain, is transformed into chyme and chyle. Our nerves and muscles, overworked by the labours of the mind and body, require also an occasional excitement.

The fluid which nature has ready prepared for the drink of man and animals, the wholesomest and purest is the element or matrix from which life principally proceeds. namely, "pure water." But man having changed as it were his primitive nature, and by becoming a social progressive being, having been obliged to carry the exertions of his mind and his body beyond the limits of the animal. he has loaded upon himself wants which his ingenuity has learned how to satisfy, and has invented the fermented liquors which enable him to restore his spirit, and impart new vigour to his frame. And truly, the same divine spirit which taught man to till the ground, and to cause the gramineous plants to yield the golden fruit of Ceres. taught him also to plant the vine, and to cause the grape to produce that liquor, which, if unadulterated and grown in a congenial soil, is a balm for the weary mind, and a strengthening elixir for the fatigued body.

Next to wine beer is the most general drink which man has invented to quench his thirst, and to raise his impaired strength. Spirituous liquors, brandy, rum, and all those in which alcohol forms the principal basis, were never intended to be drinks, but only occasional cordials, a kind of domestic medicine, to be taken whilst the individual is labouring under the influence of some extraordinary physical or moral depression. Water, the best adapted to drink, is that of a spring which filtrates through gravelly and sandy soil, and is less impregnated with salts and other

R

mineral substances. It contains besides the elementary constituents of hydrogen and oxygen, some carbonic acid gas, which renders it more wholesome, pleasant and refreshing to the taste. Such are the waters which flow from the rocks of Switzerland and Tyrol, pure, fresh, and reviving as the atmosphere of the Alps. Such springs, however, are very rare in other countries, where the waters are hard, and impregnated with several mineral substances, which render them unpleasant to the taste, and unfit for alimentary and economical purposes.

However, we may supply the defect of pure spring water by collecting that which is distilled and purified by the physical and chemico-electrical changes of the atmosphere. Rain water is so nearly approaching to absolute purity, that I do wonder how plans are not adopted to collect it with more care for the purpose of supplying large towns with wholesome drink. Water may be puri-

fied by distillation and filtration.

Though chemists give the name of wine to all liquors which are obtained by subjecting juices which contain a saccharine principle to fermentation, the wine of which I speak is only that which proceeds from the fermentation of the juice of the grapes. This, when good, and of a proper age, is cordial and tonic. Its temperate use promotes digestion, and gives additional energy to the action of the heart and arteries, strengthens the animal functions, exhilarates the spirit, and calls into action all the intellectual powers. "Sine cerere et Baccho friget Venus," is a true and well-known sentence.

The cultivation of the grape vine is of the most ancient origin, we find it recorded in the Biblical writings, and in all the records of ancient history as something coeval with the civilization of mankind. The quality of the wine depends partly on that of the vine, of the soil in which it is grown, and in the mode of preparing and preserving. The component parts of wine are the grape water, malic acid, carbonic acid, sugar, extractive matter, colouring matter, alcohol, and a particular essential oil,

called by connoisseurs le bouquet, l'arome die blume, and by chemists enanthic ether. Pure wine is the produce of the expressed juice of the grape only. No wine is genuine, wholesome, fit for the use of the table, or for medical purposes, but that thus obtained. I am sorry to say that the wine which in general is drunk in this country is a mixture of which genuine wine forms but a very secondary ingredient. Indeed, the adulteration of wines introduced into the British market is so great, that it destroys entirely the taste for the genuine ones, so much so that the finest qualities of the choicest French, Spanish, Hungarian, and Italian wines, would be set aside by the generality of the English wine drinkers, to quaff a bottle of the mixtures called port-wine or sherry.

The best wines for the table are those of France, Hungary, and Italy. For medicinal purposes the wines of Spain, Germany, and Greece are preferable. It is a common error to judge of the goodness of the wine from the quantity of alcohol contained in it. The coarse wines of the south of France contain little less alcohol than the finest qualities of Nuit, Closvouyeont, and exquisite wine of Burgundy; yet, what difference between them! The same as exists between an Arabian steed

and a Smithfield hack.

Beer is next to wine the most wholesome and general drink among civilized nations. The earliest writer who mentions beer is Herodotus, who lived 444 years before the Christian era. We learn from him that it was the common drink among the Egyptians, who manufactured it from barley. The vine did not grow in that country. The Israelites do not seem to have fancied much this drink, otherwise they would in their peregrinations have complained of the loss of it as they complained of the loss of the onions. The descendants of Noah preserved a a taste for the genuine juice of the grapes.

The teutonic nations, which made an inroad in the Roman empire, had also learned the art of brewing beer. Tacitus, in his most admirable Essay on the Manners of

the Germans, relates that this was a common drink among them. "Their drink," says he, "is a liquor made of barley or wheat, fermented in a way similar to wine." I translate the word corruptus by fermented, since according to the idea of the ancients, ferment was a kind of corruption. Perhaps, did the Romans, accustomed to the choice wine of Phalernum and Chios, use the word of corruptus also to express their contempt for a beverage which they considered a mere mockery of wine. Beer was also used by the ancient Gauls and Spaniards.

If beer was made merely of pure malt of sufficient strength, and flavoured only with hops, it would be a wholesome nourishing drink, but it will never equal wine in its exhilarating strengthening qualities. But where can you get genuine beer? Grains of paradise, cocculus indicus, nux vomica, henbane, broom tops, copperas, tobacco, sulphuric acid, are used in adulterating beer.

Even on this point government is asleep. the rich folks brew their own beer, get their wines from the docks, and care more for their horses, dogs, and parrots, than for the health of the whole population. If, instead of carrying on the war against chimney-sweeps and muffin boys, who disturb their tender nerves by their calls and bells, they would set at work the police against the wholesale and retail adulterating of food and drink, they would confer upon their constituents a lasting benefit; but the world seems out of joint. Since the passing of the glorious Reform Bill, all the acts of our legislature bear the stamp of meanness, pettiness, and imbecility.

Porter ought to contain 6.80 per cent. of alchol, and ale 8.88 per cent. of alchol, besides a due quantity of lupuline de. Herewith I shall conclude my remark on food and drink, and proceed to give an outline of the organs of digestion. The digestive organs begin from the head, extending from the mouth, through the throat, in the

abdomen, and ending with the anus.

1. The mouth is a parabolical cavity, in which are placed the organs of taste, suction, mastication, and de-

glution. The parts which constitute it are the common integuments, the lips, the muscles of the upper and under jaw, the palate, the alveolar arches, the gums, the cheeks, and the salivary glands. The bones of the mouth are the two superior maxillary, the palatine, the lower jaw, and thirty-two teeth, disposed in semicircles. Each jaw presents sixteen teeth, divided into three clases, namely, four incisores (Schneidezazaehne, G). They derive their name from their use, dividing and cutting the food in the manner of a wedge, and have each of them two surfaces, which meet in a sharp edge. Of these surfaces, the anterior is convex. the posterior a little concave. In the upper jaw they are generally broader and thicker, especially the two middle ones, than those of the lower jaws, over which they fall, by being placed a little slanting. The canine, or dog's teeth, so named, because they resemble those of the wolf or dog, are placed on each side of the incisoses. The canine are the largest of all the teeth. The use of the canine is neither that of grinding or cutting the food, but of laying hold of the aliments.

The molars, or grinders, of which there are ten in each jaw, because, from their size and figure, they are calculated for grinding the food-these grinders differ from each other in their appearance; the first two on each side seem to be of a middle nature between the incisores. and they have in general but one root, and the body of the tooth terminates in two points. The two grinders beyond these on each side are much larger; their body forms almost a square with round angles. The last grinder is shorter and smaller than the rest, and, from coming through the gums later than the rest, and sometimes very late in life, is called the tooth of wisdom (dens sapientia). The formation of the teeth begins in the fœtus about the fourth month, the alveolar process then appearing only as a shallow longitudinal groove, divided in slight ridges into a number of intermediate depressions, which are to be the future alveoli or sockets. These depressions are first filled with small pulpy substances included in a vascular

membrane, and these soft substances are the rudiments of the teeth. As these advance in their growth the alvcolar processes become more perfectly formed. The surface of the pulp first begins to harden, the ossification from one or more points, according to the kind of tooth that is to be formed. As the ossification advances the whole of the pulp is covered gradually with bone, excepting its under surface, and then the fang begins to be formed, when soon afterwards the teeth begin to be covered with enamel. This enamel is secreted from the external membrane, but how this occurs is yet unknown to the physiologists. We know only that it is at first soft, semifluid, and easily separable from the bones, as in afterlife it may be separated by the application of heat. The enamel crystalizes gradually upon the surface of the bony part, and continues to increase in thickness till some time before the tooth begins to pass through the gums, and when this happens the enamel is as hard and perfect as afterwards. This circumstance shows that the air has nothing to do with the formation of the enamel, but that it depends on some electro-chemical process. Each tooth has an inner cavity which is supplied with blood vessels and nerves. The nerves of the teeth are derived from ramifications of the fifth pair of nerves, called the superior and inferior maxilary nerves.

The structure of the human teeth compared with that of other animals enables us to explain the kind of aliment for which man is intended by nature. Thus, in examining the teeth of ruminating animals, the cow, for instance, we find incisors in the lower jaw, for cutting the grass, and molares for grinding it; in granivorous animals we see molares alone, and in carnivorous animals canine teeth for catching their prey, and incisors and grinders for cutting and dividing it. In carnivorous animals, however, the incisors are sharper than in man. Nor are the molares in man similar to those of carnivorous animals, being flatter in man [than in the feline tribe. In the latter we find them also sharper at their edges, more calculated to eat

and tear the food, and by their immense strength capable of breaking the bones of the animals upon which they feed. From these circumstances we may say with Oken, that the animal kingdom is man anatomized,—man partaking the nature of the different classes of the animal kingdom. Hence, though approaching more to the carnivorous animals, man is formed for a mixed aliment, fitted admirably to live promiscuously upon flesh and vegetables. Therefore we must conclude that the ancient and modern mystics who would confine man to live exclusively upon vegetables, are ignorant of the laws of nature.

The description of maxillary bones, the palate bone, the vomer, or plough, belongs more to the anatomical description of the mouth, than to the object of explaining the mechanism of digestion; therefore, I will not trouble my readers with mere names, and pass to examine those organs, the construction of which bears more upon our

subject.

The tongue is a soft fleshy organ, very moveable in every direction, situated in the lower cavity of the mouth. It is divided into a base, body, and back. Its upper surface (dorsum) is convex in its general outline, and marked along the middle by a slight groove which divides it into two symmetrical halves. About a quarter of an inch from its base will be observed a round hole, which forms a sort of reservoir for some little bags filled with mucous, called

by the anatomists follicles.

We observe also the tongue covered with a kind of down, formed by the ends of the threads of the nerves called papillæ. Those papillæ are of different shapes, they are rounded on their free surface, and resemble so many inverted cores, the summits being imbedded in the surface of the tongue. They are disposed in two lines, converging to an angle, and vary in number from ten to fifteen. Others present a rounded head, supported by a short thin stalk. These are more numerous than the preceding, and placed for the most part towards the bor-

ders and point of the tongue. The most numerous, however, are the pyramidal papillæ, which are spread all over the back of the tongue. These are minute and tapering. There are also a few papil a on the very tip of the tongue. composed of minute threads. All these papillæ consist of the ends of the nerves of taste, surrounded by a delicate vascular plexus, and supported by cellular tissue. The bulk of the tongue is a compound of muscular fibres, covered with mucous net and epidermis. It is provided with arteries, veins, and nerves. The nerves come from the eighth, ninth, and fifth pair, which is considered as the principal nerve of taste. The tongue is not merely the organ of taste, but also of deglutition, speech, and suction. For the full exercise of the taste, the mucous membrane which covers the tongue must be in perfect order, covered with pure fluid and healthy saliva; when the tongue becomes dry by a cold, a fever, &c., we cannot taste. If the fluids are corrupted we experience a bad taste. The great sympathy between the sense of smell and taste is very great. A smell pleasant to the nose renders the taste more agreeable, and an unpleasant smell, on the contrary. creates a disgust for food and a bad taste.

This sympathy explains many singular aversions which are often to be met with in people of delicate nerves. Ladies suffering from nervous debility or nervous irritation, either during the catamenia, pregnancy, or other defangements of the nervous system, have a most pronounced aversion or craving after smells and tastes, which are agreeable or utterly disgusting for the rest of mankind. I knew a lady who fainted away at the sight of a nice roast leg of mutton, which would have made the teeth water of almost all the inhabitants of the metropolis. The very smell of roast meat is death to me," ejaculated the sensitive lady. Well, this very delicate lady was most madly fond of the smell of assafætida, and devoured raw garlic as a child wou'd devour a favourite cake.

The fluid which chiefly keeps the organs of taste in proper order is the saliva, which is secreted from the

parotid, submaxillary, and sublinqual glands. Saliva is a slightly viscid liquor, the specific gravity of which is somewhat greater than that of water. Its solid contents, according to Berzelius, do not exceed one in a thousandth part, the rest being water. This liquid has been carefully examined by my anatomical teacher, professor Tiedemann of Heidelberg, and is found to contain a small quantity of animal matter (osmazome), muriate of potass, and sulphate, phosphate, acetate, carbonate, and sulpho cyanate of potass, and very little soda. The use of the saliva is to keep the electro-galvanic irritability of the nervous fibre necessary for the production of the sensation of taste, and to reduce the food during the mastication into a soft pulp, fit for being swallowed with facility, and acted on more readily by the pieces of the stomach; so that one might say that digestion and chymification begins in the mouth. Hence people, who, for want of good teeth, or by other causes, swallow down their food previous to its being reduced to a pulp, suffer often, for this reason only, from indigestion.

The pharynx is a musculo-membranous tube, extended from the centre of the base of the scull to the esophagus. It lies behind the cavity of the nose (nasal fossæ), the soft palate, the fauces, and the larynx which opens into the esophagus before the vertebral column, and between the great vessels of the neck. The posterior and lateral parts of the pharynx are loosely connected with the neighbouring structures by cellular tissue, but on the anterior part it communicates with several openings which lead to the nose, mouth, and Eustachian tubes. Muscular fibres, formed into three plates (lamellæ) on each, partially overlapping one another, and internally of mucous membrane prolonged from the mouth and nares, make up its external structure. These layers of muscles are called the righters of the throat—constrictors of the pharynx.

The esophagus, the food carrier, is the membranous and vascular tube that descends along the neck from the pharynx nto the stomach. It is composed of three membranes. Its

nerves are from the eighth pair, and the great sympathetic. The interior or mucous membrane of the esophagus is supplied with an unctuous mucous, secreted from some glands, to facilitate the passing down of the food in the stomach.

The stomach is a hollow musculo-membranous organ, occupying part of the left side of the spurious ribs and epigrastric regions immediately below the diaphragm and liver. Its form is somewhat conical, or rather that of an obtruncated cone. It is curved so as to incline backward and forward, having the spleen on its left, and the duedonum on its right, whilst the anterior surface is in contact with the wall of the abdomen, and the posterior rests on the pancreas and great vessels. When empty one surface looks forward, and the other backwards, but when distended, it changes its position, so that one surface is inc'ined upwards, and the other slanting downwards. The lower border of the stomach is of considerable extent, expanding very much towards the spleen. The upper border is concave, and extends from the esophagus to the pylorus. Its superior orifice, in which the esophagus is inserted, is called cardia, not from the Greek cardia, the heart, as almost all the dictionaries of medicine suppose, but from the Latin cardo, the way, the gate, the hinge, being the gate to the stomach.

The right orifice is called the pylorus, the guardian of the gate, being the part through which the food enters the intestines. At the extremity of the pylorus is a kind of elastic ring, much like that of the sphincter, being composed of circular fibres, so arranged that one circumference is identified with the wall of the stomach, whilst the other projects towards the central line of the canal, for the purpose of retaining the food in the stomach until it is pro-

perly digested.

The stomach is composed of three membranes, the external or serous coat, the intermediate or muscular coat, and the inmost or mucous and villoes membrane. The intermediate structure is somewhat similar to that of an

elastic stocking, capable of expansion and contraction. The internal or mucous membrane of the stomach is identical with that observed throughout the whole length of the intestinal canal, and here we may observe the polarity which exists between the external skin and the internal mucous membranes of the viscera, being as it were, the one the positive, the other the negative poles of the same unique tissue; a physiological view which explains at once the many phenomena of action and reaction of the one upon the other. Thus we see disorders of the intestinal mucous membrane give rise to many complaints of the skin, and, on the oth r hand, we see how many complaints of the skin, if repressed, give rise to the most fatal disorders of the intestines, such as schirrus of the stomach, sistulas, carditis, enteritis, &c.

The stomach derives its blood from the coronary, hepatic, and splenic arteries, and discharges it in the vena parta. The nervous centre, from which the principal nerves of the stomach are derived, is the solar plexus, the brain as it were of the ganglionic system. It receives also some nerves from the par valum, or eight pair of nerves, the ends of which run into the stomach, and form the

stomachic plexus.

The intestinal canal extends from the pylorus to the anus. In man, the length of the bowels is from thirty to thirty-five feet, that is about seven times the length of his body. In the carnivorous animals, it is but three or four times the length of their bodies. In the herbivorous, on the contrary, the proportion of the length from the mouth to the anus is from 9 or 11 to 1. Behold another circumstance which shows how man is ordained by Nature to live upon a mixed animal and vegetable food! The intestinal canal is coi'ed on i self, so as to form folds and convolutions, and is divisible in two parts, differing in size and situation, as well as external figure. The division between the two parts is also marked by a peculiar valvular texture, which prevents the ingested food from returning back after it has passed beyond it. The part of

this canal between the pylorus and the valvular tissue just mentioned is called the small intestine; the remainder, terminating in the anus, is called the large intestine. These two parts of the intestines are subdivided by the anatomists into many parts, each of which bears a particular name.

Behold the principal organs which are to be taken in consideration in explaining the phenomena of digestion.

And how can we know what indigestion or bad digestion is—how can we lay down any rational plan for the cure of the disorders of the digestive organs, if we do not possess a clear insight into the anatomical structure and physiological laws of digestion in the healthy individual?

Every disorder being nothing but a derangement of the tissue, or the organ, or the function, how can we trace its nature, if we do not make ourselves acquainted with the original state of the tissues, organs, and functions, in their

regular state?

The time is gone in which the medical man had nothing to do but to give the name to a disease, and find out in the Materia Medica a remedy which answers to its hypothetical power to cure a nominal disorder. Every one who wistes to know what the disorder is, must base his judgment upon physiological facts, and from them form a sound patho'ogy, without which all therapy is nothing but a fallacious and worn-out empiricism, even if clothed under the mystery of scientific language, and professed under the cloak of superior knowledge.

Having explained as briefly as possible the structure of the organs of digestion, I proceed to my explanation of

the physiology of digestion.

We give the name of digestion to that change which the food undergoes in the stomach, and is converted into

chyme.

The first preparatory change is operated in the mouth, by mastication and insalivation. The better the food is masticated, the more mixed up with abundant quantity of healthy saliva, the easier digestion takes place. The first

mouthfuls of food swallowed are easily lodged in the stomach, but its distension becomes more difficult in proportion as new food arrives, for this is accompanied by the compression of the abdominal organs, and the extension of the sides of the abdomen. In certain cases the dilatation may be carried so far, that the sides of the abdomen are painfully distended, and respiration becomes difficult.

The accumulation of food in the stomach is accompanied by many sensations, of which the following deserve our attention. At first it is an agreeable feeling, or the pleasure of want satisfied. Hunger is appeased by degrees; we feel ourselves refreshed and invigorated. If we take more food than we really want, we feel first a fulness and heaviness, and if we overload our stomach, this fulness is followed with nausea, and even with vomiting. These sensations are not produced by the mere mechanical pressure of the aliments, but by the reaction of the muccus membranes, which are endowed with alimentary instinct, and exquisite sensibility.

Whilst we are eating, the vessels of the stomach, the circulating, excreting, and sensory vessels, are in a continual state of excitement, and a positive electrical tension, which is manifested by an increase of caloric, favor-

able to the process of chymification.

An hour, or an hour and a quarter after this food has remained in the stomach, it begins to be transformed into a peculiar matter, called chyme. This matter must be considered as a new animal substance, created by a galvanic process, in which the gastric juice acts as a chemical solvent, and the nerves of the eighth pair as the galvanic conductors. I shall be able to explain my views by experimental evidence in my Essays on Physiology. For the present purpose it is enough to observe that the gastric juice contains, at the moment of digestion, diluted muriatic and acetic acid. The quantity and quality of these acids, however, varies very much in the human stomach. I have seen instances in which the acid was so concentrated as to produce inflammatory symptoms. In the young and

vigorous it is of moderate strength, in the weakly and enervated it is almost inert. The dissolvent powder of the gastric juice has been fully established by the experiments of Spallanzani, Gmelin, and Tiedemann. The chyme, however, is not always the same; different alimentary substances offer different species of chyme; nor is the chyme the same if prepared by healthy or unhealthy stomachs.

Vegetable substances are not so easily chymified as those from the animal kingdom; indeed, the excreta often present vegetable substances entirely unchanged and untouched by the process of digestion. That goes very hard against the herbivorous mystics.

The place where chymification first occurs is about the pyloric region, and it begins first in the periphery, and ex-

tends to the centre.

Nor are all the alimentary substances transformed into chyle with the same promptitude. Generally the animal fat, the tendons, the cartilages, the concrete albumer, the mucilagenous and farinaceous vegetables, require more time for chylification than the caseous, fibrinous, and mucilagenous substances. It is a common error among medical men to suppose that underdone meat is easier to be reduced into chyme than the well done. The action of the fire exercises upon the meat a preparatory chemical process, which affords more facility to the gastric juice to dissolve the aliments.

As soon as a portion of the food is converted into chyme, the valve of the pylerus opens, and it passes in the duodenum, when it is mixed with the bile and pancreatic juice, and transformed into chyle. The formation of chyle is a second galvanic chemical process, by which the chyme is purified and converted into a substance fit to restore the mass of the fluids and the solids of the human body.

The bile is a yellow, or yellow-greenish fluid, of a peculiar smell, and of a taste first sweetish, and afterwards intensely bitter. It is thicker than water, and can be

mixed with it. According to the analysis of Gmelin and Tiedemann, who have paid the greatest attention to this subject, it is a very complex fluid, made up of picromal, resin, cholorestrine, a substance analogous to caseous matter, and several salts, such as the margarate, cleate, accetate, chlorete, bicarbonate, sulphate, phosphate, and muriate of soda, together with a little sulphate of lime.

The bile is formed within the liver, from which it is secreted. A part of it is deposited in the gall-bladder, and a part flows through a tube called the common choledocus duct in the duodenum. The pancreatic juice, which erroneously has been supposed to be identical with the saliva, contains albumen, a kind of curd, and a free acid, besides the same salts contained in the saliva. It is secreted from the pancreas, a glandular organ, of a long figure, shaped somewhat like a dog's tongue, situated in

the epigrastic regions under the stomach.

The experiments of Brechet have proved that the nerves which preside to the physiological phenomena of the metamorphosis of chyme into chyle, are those of the ganglionic system, that is, those which are derived from the solar plexus. This discovery is of the greatest importance for the treatment of the stomach, as will be seen in the practical part of this essay. The chyle itself is a fluid of milky-white colour, of a sweetish taste, and of spermatic odour. It can be separated, like the blood, in two parts, the sero-albuminous, and the coagulum. may say of the chyle, that it is incipient blood. The coagulum is an opaque white substance, of a slight pink hue, insoluble in water, but easily soluble in the alkalies and alcaline carbonates. That the chyle differs according to the alimentary substances upon which we feed, has been proved by the experiments of Prout, Marcet, and Majendie. That formed by animal food contains less water, more fibrine, and more albumen, than that formed by vegetable substances. As soon as the chyle is formed, it passes into the small intestines, from which it enters the threads of the lacteal vessels: it then traverses the mesenteric glands, and at last enters the subclavian vein. This absorption is not a mere mechanical or hydraulic absorption, by pressure or attraction of the capillaries, but the produce of that electro-chemical law discovered by Dutrochet, and confirmed by the experiments of Docberreiner, and others, namely, the endosmose, and exosmose, by which two fluids of positive and negative nature, separated by a thin but peretrable membrane, form two streams which penetrate the membrane in opposite directions, and minus power; which law explains at once how the food restores, almost with electric rapidity, the exhausted strength of man and animals, and how certain poisons on the other hand produce almost instant death.

The passage of the chyme into the small intestines is operated by a slow movement called the peristaltic motion. The fibres of the intestines, when in a healthy state, possess the power of contraction or contractility, which causes a vermicular movement by which their contents are propelled downwards. In the diseased state this contractility is suspended or obliterated; there is no motion at all, or the motion is too feeble to propel the contents. In some cases, however, this motion is inverted; the mo-

tion becomes anti-peristaltic.

This is the case in some diseases of the pylorus, the cardia, and in enteritis. By administering the vomitives we produce an anti-peristaltic motion; on the other hand, by giving purgatives we favour the peristaltic or propelling movement. During the formation of the chyle a development of gases takes place, a fact which also confirms our view of the electro-chemical nature of this process. As soon as the chyle is absorbed in the system, the particles of food which have not been transformed into chyle are propelled by the contractility of the small intestines in the cœcum or pouch. There the excrementary matter remains for some hours, and from thence in the rectum, from which, when in the state of health, it is evacuated by an act of volition.

The excrements have been examined by Berzelius.

Thenard, and other chemists, and found to contain water, albumen, relics of indigested animal and vegetable

matter, lime, soda, sulphur, and ammonia.

The manner in which drinks are digested is similar to that described of the fluids; the only difference is that the assimilation of an absorption and secretion of the fluids is much quicker, they being often absorbed and secreted in a few minu'es. I have made repeatedly the experiment of administering different liquids to poultry. rabbits, &c., and on killing them a few minutes after I had administered the liquors, I found their blood and flesh impregnated with the particles of the fluids; a fact which proves that the endosmose takes place already in the fluids. In regard to the secretion, it is proved by the anatomical and physiological experiments of Meyer, Müller, and Meckel, that there is an immediate communication, by means of capillary ducts, from the stomach to the kidneys, where the excrementary water is formed into urine, from which it is expelled in the bladder, and then excreted. Having thus finished my outline on that part of the physiology of digestion which I deemed necessary to explain the nature of those disorders of the digestive organs, I shall proceed at once to give their description, and to suggest the treatment which experience and a continual study of medical science have shown to be the best suited in removing them.

# BLENNORRHEA OF THE STOMACH, OF THE INTESTINES, AND OF THE RECTUM.

I intend to begin with the disorders of the membranes, and proceed, step by step, treating of the diseases of the

organs and functions of the digestive organs.

We know from the physiological part of this essay, that the whole duct of the alimentary canal is lined with a membrane, which, from its being provided with glands which continually secret the mucous, is called the mucous membrane. In the state of health a great part of the mucous is absorbed by the membrane which secrets it, another part is carried outwards, either alone, or in spitting, or else mixed with the excremental matter or urine.

But it happens also, that the mucous, instead of being regularly absorbed and secreted, accumulates to a great extent, and offers all those symptoms of congestion and secretion which we observe in those disorders which we commonly call colds, or catarrs, and which are named by modern physicians, blennorrhea. The parts of the intestinal mucous membrane which are usually affected with blennorrhea are the stomach, the bowels, and the rectum.

The signs of the blennorrhæa of the stomach are a furred tongue, whitish towards the top, and tinged with yellow towards the root, a painful sensation, and even swelling of the epigastrium, a dryness of the palate, a want of taste, nausea, accompanied with occasional cramps of the stomach, and vomiting or throwing off of a mucous, which, like that of the catarrh of the nose, varies in colour and consistency. After taking their meals the patients feel themselves more oppressed than refreshed, and complain that the aliments lay heavy upon their stomach. They are flushed or pale, according to the diathesis of the disorder. The digestion is slow and imperfect, and the excrements badly concocted, that is, they bear the appearance of having yielded less chyme and chyle than in a healthy subject.

The blennorrhea of the intestines shows itself by a tension and fulness of the abdomen, accompanied with flatu'ence and windy spasms, and obstinate costiveness. The appetite is good. A few hours after taking food the patient feels himself comparatively well, but towards evening he feels himself blown out. His sleep is disturbed with heavy dreams. In the morning the patient feels himself languid and unwell. He is better after breakfast, which he often enjoys more than any other meal. If his bowe's are acted upon by brisk purgatives, the excrements are found to contain a quantity of mucous, which now

has the appearance of threads, now that of a transparent

jelly.

The blenorrhea of the rectum, or the white piles, are but a variety or aggravated form of the blenorrhea of the intestines. To the symptoms of the former we must add a pain in the loins, an uneasiness in the affected part, and a costiveness, rendered more troublesome by a continual desire of going to stool. If the bowels are not assisted with proper medicines, the patient may go for several days without being relieved by the efforts of nature, and instead of fæces he discharges a mucous, which, like the fluor albus in women, varies extremely in quantity and quality, sometimes being thin, like the white of an egg, sometimes thick, viscid, now acrid, now putrid, and sometimes very offensive. I had a case of blennorrhea of the rectum, in which the patient was obliged to wear napkins, on account of the quantity of the mucous flowing from the affected part.

This disorder is also subject to periodicity, and presents

distinct stages of remission and intermission.

The cause of the blennorrhoa of the intestinal mucous membrane is a dyscrasia of the texture, produced either by a relaxation or irritation of the secreting organs. In no disorder the diathesis of stimulus and relaxation is more evident than in this disease.

This disorder may continue in a chronic state for months and years, without producing any great inroads in the constitution, but at length, if not stayed, it debilitates the frame, and ends in marasmus or atrophia, that is, it consumes away the vital powers, and the patient dies in a decline.

Sometimes it assumes an acute character, and gives rise to fevers, the febris pituitosa, and febris verminosa; the

mucous fever, and the worm fever.

The treatment of the blennorrhea of the stomach requires a most accurate knowledge of its diathesis. If irritation be the cause, we must begin the cure by administering emetics, and by mid counter-stimulating mixtures.

The diet must be very low; the drink nothing but pure water, or broths; the bowels must be kept open by mild cooling medicines.

# No. 1.—EMETIC.

Tartar of antimony one grain; powder of ipecacuhana afteen grains.—Divide it into two parts. Take the two powders within a quarter of an hour.

### No. 2.—Counter-stimulating Mixture.

Hydrocyanic acid of the London pharmacopæia, twenty-four drops; refined sugar, powdered gum arabic, of each two drachms; pure water eight ounces.—A tablespoonful three times a day.

### No. 3.-THE APERIENT POWDER.

Turkey rhubarb fifteen grains; bi-carbonate of magnesia, twenty five grains; tartrate of soda half a drachm.—Make a powder. To be taken every third morning, fasting, in water.

As soon as the tongue begins to get clean, and the symptoms of irritation are subsided, the patient is allowed a more nourishing diet, and the following mixture is given

to him :--

## No. 4.

Infusion of calumbar six ounces; tincture of oranges two drachms; syrup of oranges half an ounce.—A table-

spoonful twice a day.

If this form of b ennorrhea is treated by improper means, or neglected, or otherwise aggravated by excesses in eating, drinking, venery, or other causes, it assumes the form of the mucous fever. This fever seizes the patient towards evening with shiverings, which alternate with flushes. The countenance of the patient gets pale and puffed out, his head heavy, the white of his eyes is tinged with a bluish cast. The pulse is quick, darting, and irregular during the exacerbation. The swin is dry and hot, the cheeks and nose red. He feels a burning sensation in the hands and feet, complains of heaviness, giddiness, and

becomes very touchy and irritable. He has no sleep, no appetite. He is often troubled with hiccough, nausea, and sickness.

The method which I laid down for the treatment of the blennorrhea of the stomach with diathesis of irritation, is the same which must be adopted for the mucous fever. The stomach must be cleared from the mucous with emetics, the irritation must be allayed by counter-stimulants, and the action of the bowels kept in order by proper physic.

If the fever is intense, instead of the powder, No. 3, I administer the grey oxide of mercury, with jalap or

scammonea.

# No. 5.—APERIENT POWDERS OF GREY OXIDE OF MERCURY.

Grey oxide of mercury five grains; powder of jalap fifteen grains.—Make a powder. One to be taken every

other night.

When the fever has abated, it becomes always a weakness, which I successfully remove by the use of the infusion of cascarillar, or bark, with a little opium, and a gradual improvement of the diet.

However, if upon examination of the patient, his mode of living, and his constitution, it becomes evident that the blennorrhea of the stomach is caused by a relaxation of the glands and fibres, the treatment is quite different.

In regard to diet, the patient must eat but little at the time, but nourishing and seasoned food. Strong beef-tea, with a little cayenne; drink mulled wine and a strong cup of coffee. I administer on the onset one or two emetic powders to clear the coat of the stomach, and afterwards proceed to administer some tonics. I begin with some simple aromatic bitter infusion, then the mineral acids, and finish the cure with the preparations of iron.

# No 6.—AROMATIC BITTER MIXTURE.

Tincture of angelica one drachm; tincture of cascarilla three dra hms; syrup of rue half an ounce; distilled water of cinnamon six ounces.—Make a mixture. A table-spoonful three times a day.

### No. 7.

Tincture of quassia three drachms; tincture of cardamon one drachm; tincture of hops two drachms; syrup of oranges half an ounce; distilled water of orange flowers six ounces. A tablespoonful twice a day. Stronger mixture to be taken after the first.

In the same way that the blennorrhoa of the stomach with irritation, when improperly treated, or otherwise, degenerates into mucous fever, that which is produced by relaxation degenerates in worm fever. This fever occurs most generally in children and people who are of a weakly constitution.

The symptoms of the worm fever are a small, hard, unequal pulse, a milky urine, an agitated sleep, great lassitude and nausea, a peculiar smell from the nose and mouth, and agitation of the nervous system. The abdomen is hard and painful to touch. The appetite often very voracious, though the bowels are bound, and the stomach covered with a thick mucous.

The most singular symptom, however, of this fever, is the production of worms in the whole extent of the intestinal tubes. The generation of these worms is often so rapid and numerous as to produce death in a few days. I have seen cases in which they had extended to the liver, the spleen, and the lungs.

The worms which most generally are created under the influence of this fever, are the long round worm, and the

thread worm.

The first indication in worm fever is to clear the body of the parasitical offspring of the diseased mucous, and afterwards to cure the fever, by restoring the mucous membrane to a healthy state.

The worms which are produced by the fever, caused by the relaxed state of the mucous membrane, are, as I have stated, of two species: the round worm, and the thread worm. The long thread worm, and the tape worm, which are found to infest the human body, occur under other circumstances, but never under the influence of the worm fever. Both the round worm and the thread worm are an insect, sui generis, a parasitical offspring of the diseased mucous membrane, and have nothing in common with the worms which we find in our gardens. Both the round worm and the thread worm are divided into males and females, and increase by sexual connection, producing eggs. To expel them a number of remedies have been introduced, same of which are absolutely injurious, and calculated to increase the disorder.

I must warn my readers against taking those lozenges and powders, which are commonly sold in the shops, the principal ingredients of which are mercurial preparations. If the doses of mercury is strong enough to expel the worms, it leaves the mucous membrane more debilitated than before, and after a little while an increased number of the parasitical urchins fill the intestinal habitations. The remedies which we must choose, are such as possess both the quality of expelling the worms, and of strengthening the diseased membrane.

The following prescriptions answer both these indi-

No. 8-ELECTUARY AGAINST THE ROUND WORMS.

Fresh powdered seeds of wormwood three drachms; powdered sulphate of iron two scruples; powdered Turkey rhubarb one drachm; syrup of rue an ounce; mix it well. Make an electuary. Take a teaspoonful three times a day.

No. 9.-MIXTURE AGAINST THE ROUND WORMS.

Alcoholic tincture of wormwood seeds two drachms; ammoniated tincture of valerian one drachm; tincture of jalap three dracems; syrup of oranges half an ounce; distilled water of carraway six ounce. —Make a mixture. Children a teaspoonful three times a day. Grown people a tablespoonful three times a day.

No. 10.-POWDER AGAINST THE THREAD WORMS.

Compound powder of aloes ten grains; powder of sulphate of iron five grains; powder of scammonea five grains.

—Make it into a powder. For adults take one whole powder fasting, three days running. For children divide the powder into four parts, and give one every morning.

# No. 11.-MIXTURE AGAINST THE THREAD WORMS.

Sulphate of iron fifteen grains; bi-carbonate of potash one drachm; compound tincture of aloes three drachms; tincture of cinnamon one drachm; sugar half an ounce; distilled water of carraway eight ounces. A tablespoonful three times a day for adults. For children, a teaspoonful three times a day.

If the thread worms inhabit principally the rectum, give an enema of salt and water, and dissolve in it a scruple of sulphate of iron, and a tablespoonful of tincture of aloes.

When the worms are dislodged, we must combat the fever, and for this purpose, a mixture of bark with a little acid will be sufficient. The liquor of bark, or the decoction is in this case preferable to the salts of bark or quinine, on account of the tannin and other principles contained in the former, which are more adapted to strengthen the membrane. When the fever has subsided, the administration of a mixture of oxgall, alternately with that of muriate or ammoniated iron, will finish the cure, and prevent the re urrence of similar disorders. People of weakly constitution ought to continue with these restorative mixtures at least for a month or two.

# No. 12.—MIXTURE OF CINCONA.

Decoction of jellow bark six ounces; diluted sulphuric acid half a drachm; tincture of oranges two drachms; tincture of opium ten minims; syrup of saffron half an ounce.—Make a mixture. A tablespoonful three times a day, for adults; a teaspoonful three times a day for children.

### No. 13.—MIXTURE OF OXGALL.

Alcoholic tincture of oxgall half an ounce; tincture of strychnos thirty minims; tincture of angelica two drachms; syrup of oranges half an ounce; distilled water of cinnamon.—A tablespoonful three times a day, after meals, for adults.

### No. 14.—MIXTURE OF AMMONIATED IRON.

Tincture of ammoniated iron three drachms; tincture of cardamom two drachms; tincture of hops one drachm; powdered sugar half an ounce; peppermint water six ounces.—A tablespoonful twice a day for adults.

The blennorrhea of the bowels, and that of the rectum,

do not require the administration of emetics.

The treatment must begin with purgatives; but great care must be taken in the choice of the remedies given for that purpose. If the diathesis is that of irritation, we must administer the Epsom salts with the tartrate of antimony, and we must continue with it for several days, at intervals, the oxidulated grey mercury with jalap. When the irritation has subsided, the best medicine is the infusion of calumbo root, and small doses of rhubarb with tartrate of soda potash to keep the bowels in order.

The diathesis of relaxation, which occurs more frequently than that of irritation, requires the cautious administration of the tonics and bitters,

The principal remedies of this class are the extract of dandelion, of fumitory, of aux vomica, and the infusions

of avens, chamomile, marsh-trefoil, and cascarilla.

As this state of relaxation is always accompanied with flatulence, that is, with excessive development of gas, we must also add to these remedies some carminatives. Powerful purgatives must be avoided. Dr. Meadows's Dandelion Pills are an excellent form of administering this drug; but we may also administer it in the following form:—

No. 19.

### No. 15.

Extract of dandelion three drachms; tartrate of soda two drachms; tincture of senna two drachms; white sugar one ounce; distilled fennel-water six ounces.—A table-spoonful every three hours for adults, a teaspoonful three times a day for children.

### No. 16.

Alcoholic extract of nux vomica ten grains; spirit of aniseed two drachms; syrup of rue half an ounce; distilled carrawayseed water six ounces.—A tablespoonful of the mixture twice a day, morning and evening.

When the bowels have been cleared by mild purgatives, this last mixture will be the most useful medicine to cure

the relaxation of the mucous intestinal membrane.

If the mucous membrane of the rectum is principally relaxed, the above treatment must be assisted by the visceral enemas of Kaempf. I have performed with them most astonishing cures, and restored the action of the bowels to persons who had lost it for many years. The following formula is that of which I generally make use.

### No. 17.-VISCERAL ENEMAS OF KAEMPF.

Roots of dandelion one ounce and a half; soapwort (saponaria officinalis) half an ounce. Boil it in eighteen ounces (two pints) of water, till reduced to two-thirds. Before it has finished boiling, add valerian root and chamomile flowers, of each half an ounce; bran four ounces. Filter it, and employ the whole for two enemas; one must be applied before producing a motion of the bowels, the other half an hour after.

The membranes of the stomach, the small and large intestines, and the rectum, are also subject to serious disorders from inflammation. And here we touch upon some very important topics. The French school of medicine, which acknowledges Bichat as their forerunner, and Broussais as their head master, and which had assumed the brilliant title of physiological school, had assumed that almost all

disorders were produced by an inflammation of the membranes of the stomach or of the intestines. Such a mechanical pathology, derived from the observation that in most cases of autopsy there was found redness, turgescence, and extravasation in the coats of the stomach and the intestines, was a god-send for minds eagerly inclined to satisfy themselves with anything which does not require a mature study, and demands but the hand of a dissector to be brought before our senses. Elated by this sublime pathology, the sanguinary propensities of the disciples of the so misnamed physiological school threw away with contempt the discoveries of their ancestors and contemporaries, and had recourse for all ailments to the leeches, the lancet, and the waters in which homeopathic particles of meat were boiled, or to some inefficacious infusions of herbs. Has one a headache; "Voila," said the zealous disciple of Broussais, "behold the sympathetic consequence of a gastritis. Vite, vite. Apply ninety leeches to the stomach pit, let the patient go to bed, and observe absolute diet."

If, perhaps, the headache increased, and the stomach felt sore at the touch, this natural consequence of the diathesis of debility or contrastimalus was looked upon as an increased state of inflammation of the membrane, extending by connection of the tissue to the meningis; scores of leeches were applied behind the neck, at the temples, and even the lancet was set to work, to cure a disease which existed only in the imagination of the system-mongers. Scores of patients died under this visionary physiological doctrine, who might have been restored to health with a pennyworth of Epsom salts or rhubarb! Indeed, all the illiterate impudent nostrum-mongers of the world have killed less people in half a century than the French physiological school in the space of ten years. Two physicians in London have endeavoured to introduce this doctrine in this country. One of them, who stood in great repute, has for a year or two even endeavoured to outdo the French. He leeched and bled the patients out of the world with

admirable sang froid, continually referring the necessary bad results of his practice to the violence of the disease.

These lamentable errors of the school have all their origin in the narrowness of the physiological or pathological views, against which it is my arduous task to go to war. First of all, the names of inflammation and irritation have been and are still generally misapplied, and used promiscuously, to denominate states or symptoms as widely

different from each other as light and darkness.

In order to understand the nature of inflammation, we must not take in consideration one single symptom, for instance, the turgescence of the capillary vessels, or the redness of the membranes in the dead body, but wo must consider collectively all the symptoms which occur in the human body, both during the disease and after death. Rasori, in his admirable work on inflammations, has shown the necessity of this comprehensive view, since very often autopsy has seemed to offer the signs of inflammation in cases in which no sign of this state was observed during the disease, and in other cases where the disease seemed to present the signs of intense inflammation, no trace of this state could be found in the corpse of the victim of the fallacious diagnosis.

### PHYSIOLOGICAL CHARACTER OF INFLAMMATION.

1. The motion of the arterial blood in the inflamed organ is quickened; the increased movement produces change in the arterial system, particularly in its branches and ends, called capillary vessels; the capillary ducts are filled with red blood, and form new vessels, in which a kind of parasitical individual circulation takes place. Every one who has had the opportunity of observing the eye-ball of one suffering from acute ophthalmia, must have seen this phenomenon take place, as it were, before his eyes.

2. The movement of the blood in the veins is slower, and thus the harmony of the circulation is disturbed. This fact is of great importance for the medical practice, since

it shows the necessity of adopting in case of inflammation, those remedies which have the power of limitating the action of the artery, and to call forth that of the vein. Hence, the utility of the muriate of ammonia, nitre, aconite and digitalis in the treatment of inflammation.

3. The blood itself undergoes important chemico-dynamical changes; sometimes the quantity of fibrine is increased, and sometimes it undergoes a true decomposition; so much so, as to be deprived of the life-preserving animality, and to give rise to the formation of tumours, abscesses, and mortification.

4. This state of inflammation is always accompanied with an increased temperature in the inflamed organ.

5. Moveable organs change their position, not according to the laws of gravity, but to those of physiological functions, though the functional activity is partially or totally

suspended.

6. If the nerves, or a part of the nervous system is not inflamed, the inflammation of the organs has but little influence upon the nerves. Hence, in many cases of intense inflammation, even in those which ended with death, the patient does not feel any pain. Sometimes, however, people affected with inflammation feel excruciating pain in certain organs, which during health are almost insensible. This is particularly the case with inflammation of the bones, the inguinal, and other glands. A peculiar circumstance in inflammations, is the nervous consciousness of pulsation and change of temperature.

### ANATOMICAL CHARACTER OF INFLAMMATION.

1. The autopsy or post mortem examination discovers the inflamed tissue increase in volume. The symptom is most evident in inflammation of the bones and lungs.

2. The inflamed organ increases in specific gravity. The healthy lung, for instance, swims in water; an inflamed

one sinks to the bottom.

3. The blood vessels of the inflamed organs are enlarged and branch out in new blood vessels. Thus we find

capillary vessels filled with blood in parts where none were existing previous to the inflammation; for instance, we find them in the serous membranes, especially arachnoid.

4. The colour of the inflamed organ is changed into a more or less bright red; however, it is an error to take the redness for the principal or essential symptom of inflammation, since redness is also found in the membranes of people who have died of cyanose, a disorder which is the absolute antipode of inflammation. The redness produced by inflammation is more bright, more equal, and accompanied by an increased turgescence of the capillary retina; however, the brightness of the red differs widely according to the nature of the affected organ.

5. The organs which before being inflamed were transparent, loose their transparency, become opaque by inflammation, as every one may see in cases of inflamed

cornea.

This state of inflammation is generally accompanied by fever, the intensity of which depends on the degree of inflammation, the nature of the inflamed organ, the constitution and age of the patient, the climate, and the state

of the atmosphere.

The causes of inflammation are many; the state of the atmosphere, the prevailing winds, electrical changes, impart sometimes to almost all diseases the inflammatory character. Sydenham was the first who made this observation. Alpine countries are more favourable to inflammatory disorders than the low land. In the Tyrol, the inflammation of the pleura is a common disorder among the country people. In tropic regions the inflammation of the liver is endemic.

Every thing that brings about a violent irritation in the vascular system, or produces a greater flow of blood towards a particular organ, the sudden change of temperature, the stoppage of natural or morbid secretions, the re-percussion of cutaneous diseases, metastasis, and chematismus, are the chemical, mechanical, or physiological

causes of inflammation. When the stomach is inflamed, the disorder is called gastritis, of which there are several

species

First species.—Inflammation of the mucous membrane. Signs.—The patient complains of a pressure on the epigastrium, as if a hard substance, a stone or something like it, was laying on his stomach. If the disorder assumes an acute form, this feeling of heaviness is accompanied by a burning sensation, which extends from the pit of the stomach towards the gullet (esophagus). The stomach is somewhat turgid, and tender to pressure; this tenderness is less observable in acute than in chronic gastritis. If the pylorus is inflamed, tenderness is felt only about the ensiform cartilage, so that by this disorder we must examine with attention the whole stomach to find out the inflamed spot. The tenderness is increased by anything received in the stomach. Entire or partial loss of appetite, sickness, and hiccup, are symptoms which generally accompany this disease; the pulse is frequent, small, contracted, more or less hard, and sometimes intermitting; the tongue dry, furred with a whitish slime; the thirst is very intense, and mild fluids seem for a moment to alleviate the pains. There is a variety which deserves great attention. It happens that people affected with gastritis are also troubled with colic pains, which symptom often leads an unexperienced observer into error.

In this case, both the patient and his relatives, and even the doctors, are likely to mistake the inflammatory nature of the disorder, and to have recourse to warm cordials, which, instead of proving beneficial, increase the intensity

of the disorder.

The bowels are costive, the urine turbid; the depression of strength is sudden and general. There is also a physiognomical pathological sign, which none of the medical writers have pointed out, which is a peculiar gloss in the face and the nose, giving to the countenance a kind of waxy appearance.

I have found the ladies more subject to this disease

than men, and have discovered that the pressure of the stays upon the organs of digestion has been most generally the principal cause of the disorder. Among men I have found it chiefly among carpenters, cabinet-makers, and watchmakers.

The tendency of the tight stay-lacing in causing the most severe diseases of the digestive organs, has been lately demonstrated with anatomical and physiological evidence by Mr. Coulson, in his work on the diseases of the spine, a work which deserves to be spread far and wide, for the improvement of the physical education of the fair sex.

Besides the mechanical pressure, by which the stays in the females, and the stooping position, cause frequently the gastritis, it may also originate in some of the general causes of inflammation which I have pointed out above, such as suppression of the catamenia, repercussion of diseases of the skin, the metastase of fevers and other disorders.

Duration.—In some cases it ends in seven, fourteen, or twenty-one days; in others it may insidiously go on for months, weeks, and years. It may end favourably, but often, indeed more frequently, it terminates with death.

Anatomical Character.—The changes which occur in the mucous membrane under the influence of gastritis, are a peculiar discolouration. The tissue becomes slate-coloured, brown, or even black; sometimes, however, it is white. When this occurs, it is usually accompanied with a softening of the tissue, which is covered here and there with reddish spots. The consistence of the tissue is also changed; it is thicker, harder, or softer than in the healthy state. In most cases we find the inward tissue ulcerated, and even perforated, but even these ulcerations present several different forms. However, we are not justified to assume that any of these symptoms have been the cause of the disease; on the contrary, we must rather take for granted that the different symptoms are the consequence of the gradual inroad of inflammation.

Treatment.-In the acute form of gastritis we endea-

vour to stop the progress of inflammation by a strict antiphlogistic method. Leeches, venesections, mucilaginous drinks, absolute diet, cold fomentations, even derivatives, have been able to save the life. As soon as the acute stage of inflammation is over, we must endeavour to allow, by degrees, more nourishment, and even a little wine, and tonics.

The chronic gastritis, however, which, like a thief in the night, insidiously undermines the central organ of digestion, requires a more variated treatment. We must endeavour to combat the slow inflammation with remedies which act more immediately upon the organ than upon the circulation.

The best remedies for this purpose are aconite, prussic acid, conium, and the belladona. The two last are chiefly employed externally.

The aconite must be given in large doses. You must begin with one scruple a day, and go on till you give one

drachm and a half to two drachms a day.

## No. 18.—MIXTURE OF ACONITE FOR CHRONIC INFLAM-MATION OF THE STOMACH.

Extract of aconite one scruple; dissolve in four ounces of decoction of linseed, syrup of gum arabic, or of balm of tolu, half an ounce.—A tablespoonful every two hours.

You must increase the dose of aconite every day half a scruple, and continue increasing till the patient takes a

drachm and a half every twenty-four hours.

During the treatment the bowels must be kept open with castor-oil or with emollient enemas.

The diet must be nourishing, but not exciting; milk

diet I have found to be the most congenial.

The prussic acid must be administered in small doses, and we must discontinue with the remedies for two or three days; for in some constitutions it loses its effect, in others, on the contrary, it increases it in the most astonishing manner. I have seen, for instance, people who for three or four days took prussic acid according to the annexed

formula, without showing the least symptoms of uneasiness; when, upon taking a fresh dose of the same, they were nearly killed from the vehemence of the action.

### No. 19,

Prussic diluted acid of the new London pharmacopæiathirty drops; mixture of almonds four ounces.—A tablespoonfull every three hours.

### No. 20.—PLASTER OF BELLADONA.

Extract of belladona two drachms; plaster of frankincence half an ounce; make the plaster hot, mix with it the extract, and spread it on leather.—To be applied on the stomach.

This is the true plaster of belladona; that of the shops is made with the extract of henbane, which has neither the same qualities or strength. This plaster is of the greatest efficacy in cases of abdominal indurations, relieves wonderfully the pains, and if it does not always produce a cure, it always affords relief. But with the extracts of herbs there is practised many deceptions. Battley. Squires, Allen, and a few others, prepare them fresh and genuine; but in most shops, even in the most elegantly fitted up, you can scarcely find an extract upon which you may depend; and on the contrary, if there is any such thing as an extract of belladona or aconite, they are so stale and worthless, that you might make them into cakes to feed the cattle, without any inconvenience to their health.

When these remedies succeed in staying the progress of inflammation, the solution of chloride of sodium, or the lime water with milk, will prove beneficial,

#### No. 21.

Liquor of chloride of sodium six ounces.—A table-spoonful of the chloride in a glass of fresh cow-milk, three or four times a day.

### No. 22.

Liquor of lime of the London pharmacopæia, eight ounces.—A wine-glassful of liquor with a wine-glassful of

milk, three or four times a day.

If the health begins improving, we may venture to administer tonics, for instance, the quinine in a mixture of almonds, or linseed, or the decoction of Iceland moss, with a little mineral acid.

Dry inflammation of the muscular and serous tissue or the stomach present similar symptoms, and require the same treatment as that of the mucous membrane; and I have only to observe, that all three are among the most dangerous and obstinate diseases.

The mucous and serous tissue of the small in estines, the peritoneum, the colon, and the rectum, are also subject

to acute and chronic inflammations.

The rules laid down for the treatment of gastritis, must be followed in the treatment of the duodenitis, peritonitis, &c.

Dysentery forming only a connecting link between the disorders of the tissues and the disorders of the functions, but one between inflammations and neuralgies, de-

serves a particular notice.

The name of dysentery, "fluxus dissentericus," Latin; "die ruhr," German, is given to a disorder which generally occurs epidemically, and is accompanied with fever, violent pains in the stomach, and frequent and preternatural discharges of the bowels.

It is seldom that people are attacked with this disorder without having felt, three or four days beforehand, some forebodings. I have seen lower epidemics, in which it

attacked almost as suddenly as the cholera morbus.

These forebodings are a weakness in the limbs, a kind of faintness, accompanied with occasional shiverings and occasional pains in the bowels, followed by looseness or constipation.

When these symptoms have lasted for two or three

days, the patient, either in the night or in the morning. feels himself seized with a griping in the abdomen, and a want to go to stool. These pains go on coming and subsiding, in more or less regular intervals, every quarter o an hour, or every half hour. The excrements differ in quantity and quality, according to the form of the fever and the intensity of the disorder. Now they are black now white, now yellow; now they have the appearance o jelly, now they are filled with blood, now with mucous yes, even carrying off parts of the epithelium and villous coat. They are sometimes so acrid as to cause excoria tions. The malignant dysentery gives to the excrements a putrid smell, which fills the air with deleterious miasma During the continental wars I had the opportunity of ob serving that those barracks in which regiments had been afflicted with malignant dysentery, were a short time af terwards infected with typhus.

The other secretions are generally diminished or suppressed; the skin is dry, the tongue parched, the uring

flows very sparingly.

If the disorder is suffered to go on unabated, the patien is carried off, either by a decline, marasmus, or by a para

lysis of the abdominal nerves.

These are the general features of dysentery, but these general features vary amazingly, according to the diathesi of the disorder. But this variety of the diathesis, which ought to have taught the medical men to expand their minds, and see in this disorder how their nosologies of classifications of diseases are one-sided and imperfect, has caused a war among the medical profession.

There are no less than four distinct forms of dysentery each accompanied by a different fever. I have not studied these forms in books, but on a large scale been placed among thousands of patients whom I have seen afflicted with it during the period of the continental wars, in Germany, Italy, and Switzerland, where the French, Russian and German armies have been afflicted, now with one, now

with the other form of this disorder.

I have observed the catarrhal, the inflammatory, the

gastric, and the putrid or typhoid dysentery.

The catarrhal or erethic dysentery is the more bland; it lasts a week or ten days, and is cured either by the efforts of nature, or by the aid of simple, cooling, slightly narcotic medicines; as, for instance, the following mixture and enema.

# No. 23.—MIXTURE AGAINST ERETHIC OR CATARRHAL DYSENTERY.

Mixture of sweet almonds eight ounces; tincture of henbane one drachm.—A tablespoonful every hour.

### No. 24.—ENEMA.

Decoction of linseed half a pint; sweet oil of poppies one ounce.—Enema every day, or every other day.

No. 25.—Powder to be taken at bed time.

Acetate of morphia one grain; powder of ipecacuhana seven grains; James's powder seven grains; powder of gum acacia one scruple. Mix it together, and divide it in seven parts.—One powder at bed time.

Mutton broth, roasted or boiled fish, or chicken, are the best diet for the patient during the stage of irritation; towards his convalescence he may be allowed a more nourishing food. A little old wine, and a decoction or tincture of cascarilla, will be sufficient to accomplish the cure.

The inflammatory dysentery appears often under the mask of debility, and it is of the greatest importance to find out the signs of its true nature, because if, as often is the case, its inflammatory nature is overlooked, we are apt to administer or take, on our own accord, remedies which often cause death in a very short period.

Before every thing we should look about what kind of diseases are prevailing, whether they have an inclination of being inflammatory or not. Secondly, we should look at the constitution of the patient, his age, his habits.

The signs by which the inflammatory diathesis of the No. 20.

dysentery can be traced at the onset of the disease, is a fixed pain, which spreads from one point of the abdomen towards the stomach, the great sensibility of the affected part to the touch, and a sympathetic pain which is felt towards the neck of the bladder. This pain in the neck of the bladder is often so acute as to cause strangury.

If there signs are overlooked, and the doctor, or the patient, or his friends, in order to alleviate these pains, have recourse to the laudanum, the brandy bottle, the anodynes, or the spirits, an inflammation of the bowels and the peritoneum takes place, which carries off the patient within a few hours. I have seen a vast number of people thus meet premature death.

If the fever is intense, the urine hot, the excrements tinged with blood, we must proceed immediately to vene-section. If the fever is slight, the aconite in small doses

is sufficient to moderate the feverish symptoms.

In this form of dysentery the absolute diet is necessary; and besides a few doses of aconite, the lemon juice, or muriatic acid, diluted in a large quantity of cold water, and cold water enemas, will be sufficient to cure the disorder.

The gastric, or bilious dysentery, occurs generally in autumn, after a hot and wet summer, and begins among people who indulge too freely in eating fruits and vegetables. After a little while, however, this disorder spreads epidemically among all classes. The signs of this dysentery are, an oppressing headache in the forehead, a slight vellow tinge in the nails and corner of the mouth, at d vellowish slime on the tongue, with a bitterish acid taste in the mouth. The thirst is very acute, but the appetite is gone, and the patient feels sickly and squeamish; sometimes he is seized with vomiting the very moment he goes to stool. The abdomen is moderately swollen, particularly towards the region of the liver, and free from pain, excep in the moments of evacuation.

The fever has something of the character of an intermittent. It begins with frost, and ends in heat, and ha

its remission and exacerbation. Nature gives the best indication how to treat this complaint. The emetic is the first remedy which we must administer. In this case, however, I do not hold with the tartar of antimony; I administer the ipecacuana, in a powder or in an infusion. The use of calomel as an aperient, which has been recommended by eminent men, I consider highly pernicious; I found it useful only in small doses, combined with opium, when the chief symptoms have been allayed by emetics, and by mild aperients.

The decoctions of bark, of simaruba, of quassia, of colombo, are useful only at the beginning of the convalescence. During the disorder, the only food I allow is mutton broth and beef tea. Oranges, lemonade, and tamarinds are useful only in cases of a complication of inflammatory and bilious dysentery. Where this combination does not exist, I allow very soon the use of a glass

of old port wine, or a little brandy and water.

The malignant, or putrid dysentery (dysenteria typhosa), one of the most ravaging scourges of the armies, or places which have been visited by armies and army hospitals, presents the following symptoms:—a pale and disfigured countenance; a dry tongue, covered with a darkish or brownish mucous; the pulse quick, thin, and weak; the skin now parched, now covered with a clammy perspiration. At the beginning, a lassitude in the limbs, a dull headache in the back and front of the head, announces the malignant character of the disorder; this dull headache accompanies the disease during all its stages, and increases so much as to produce stupor and coma. urine is now clear, now thick and dark. The pains in the abdomen are not so acute as in the other forms of dysentery, though this one is accompanied with more than double the number of evacuations, of a most putrid description. The stools are of the colour of chocolate, mixed with blood, or covered with a foam, and have the odour of a decomposed animal matter (selles cadaveriques).

These evacuations continue for three days or three

weeks, during which time the nerves of the patient lose all power, and he dies of atrophy or paralysis of the ganglionic nerves; now with full consciousness of his sufferings, now almost a profound coma.

I have observed in many cases patients afflicted with this epidemic to be covered with petechiæ, similar to those

observed in the malignant typhus.

The malignant dysentery presents, like the typhus, two different diathesis—one of excessive stimulus, and one of excessive prostration. Our therapy must be based upon the right diagnosis of this opposite diathesis. Opium in large doses, tincture of valerian, with æther, wine and other spirituous drink, mustard plasters, and blisters must be employed to cure the one kind, whilst the other requires tartar of antimony, prussic acid, aconite, calomel in large doses, and all kinds of contra-stimulants.

I will now enter upon a new field, and speak of the disorder of the nerves of the digestive organs; and here the reader will meet with a number of facts which will explain his sufferings, which none but those acquainted with the physiology of the nervous system can attempt to

describe or to cure.

I shall begin with the cardialgy as that disorder which presents the most singular symptoms, and which, though one of the most common diseases among the inhabitants of England and of Europe, is yet a riddle to almost all the medical men. I flatter myself to be able to throw

some light upon this important subject.

Under the name of cardialgy I design a pain which is felt in the pit of the stomach. This pain is burning, hence the denomination of heart-burn, now knawing cutting, and piercing. The part primitively affected is the point in which many branches of the par vagum and intercostal nerves meet together. These nerves are at times in a convulsive oscillation, and give rise to a throbbing or palpitation, which can be easily felt with the hand, and which sympathetically affects the nerves of the heart, so as to give rise to a double pulsation, which medical

men, unacquainted with the physiological laws of the nervous system, often mistake for an indication of a disorder of the heart. The two systems of the nerves. the cerebral and the ganglionic, by intercrossing their branches in the cardine region, cause the cardialgy to produce, by reflection, sympathetic pains in the back, the shoulder-blade, the neck, the chest, and the abdomen, which systems are generally mistaken for indications of disorders of the liver. Hence, when a doctor or a patient does not know how to account for them, he draws the conclusion that the disorder is a bilious one. This mistake is one of the most common and the most dangerous ones, since it encourages the baneful practice of administering those remedies, which, instead of removing the disorder, increase it. "O, Madam, it is nothing but a little sluggishness of the liver, take but a blue pill and a black draught, and you will be better." And her ladyship takes the blue pill and the draught, and oh! wonder! she feels better for a week or two. But the symptoms return again, "The accursed bile," exclaims the lady. "John, go to the chemist's; let me have my pill and draught, that has done a great deal of good—the blue pill, mind, of Dr. H.'s prescription. What a pity to be troubled with biliousness; but there is nothing that can touch the bile but mercury, says Dr. H." And so she goes on, with thousands more, taking her antibilious pill and draught from one year's end to the other. Sancta simplicitas!

But it is not only the pain in the stomach which by degrees takes hold of the patient; a sensation of anguish, a short breath, occasional hiccough, a spitting of phlegm, siekness, vomiting of a clear water, or of the contents of the stomach, pale countenance, sunk eyes, depression of the spirits, irregularity of the pulse, occasional fainting, and disturbed state of the mind, of the bowels, and of the

sleep, come by degrees to aggravate the disorder.

These symptoms vary in intensity and number, according to the constitution of the patient and other circumstances. It occurs more frequently among women than

men, though the prevailing effeminacy among men makes them now more liable than ever to this comp'aint. I do not know how Cullen could be so blind as to range this neuralgy as a symptom of dyspepsy; indeed, the order ought to be inversed, and dyspepsy might rather be classed under the symptoms of cardialgy.

The spasmodic attacks occur either after taking food, or during the night, and most frequently in the morning

before break fast.

The cardialgy depends on an over-excitement or relaxation of the nerves of the stomach: this over-excitement or relaxation may be the consequence of many different causes. These causes must be studied with great attention, because they only discover to the physician the means by which he may reasonably hope to conquer this

tormenting proteus-like disorder.

The cardialgy is caused by repercussion of diseases of the skin, disorders of menstruation, checked perspiration, rheumatism, gout, hystery, abuse of drastics, and spirituous drink, by intemperance in eating, by mechanic pressure on the stomach, stays, belts, &c., and by a stooping sedentary occupation. It is also caused by induration of the cardia and of the pylorus, or a fault in the secretion of the bile and gastric and pancreatic juice. On looking upon these different causes, every one must see why the physicians are generally so unsuccessful in the treatment of this disorder. But few have sufficient patience or perspicuity to penetrate into the niceties of the connection between cause and effect, and are satisfied to have a remedy at hand, which, according to their experience, is able to alleviate some of the most evident symptoms of the disorders.

Hence, to remove the acidity, saline draughts and magnesia are prescribed in every kind of cardialgy, without any reference to the peculiar nature of the disorder. To counteract sickness, one extols creosote, another morphine, and a third bismuth.

To alleviate the pains and the spasms, prussic acid,

opium, henbane, and warm and spiritous applications, have had their champions. Proh Dolor. The mercury, and even the arsenic, have their warm advocates. However, in this, as well as in other disorders, those remedies which have been advocated with so much zeal and assurance by their respective advocates, have not done the good which others expected from their administration; indeed, none of these remedies have ever cured the disease. And how could it be otherwise? They have been administered empirically, without paying attention to the cause of the disorder, or the diathesis under which it appeared. cardialgy is owing to the repercussion of a disease of the skin, it is impossible to cure the cardialgy without destroying the peculiar dyscrasy which caused the cutaneous disease. The latent psora, scrofula, scurvy, syphilis, or herpes, must be unmasked and cured before we may hope to be able to cure cardialgy. All the alcalies in the world will never stay the pyrosis and the spasms which the psora torment those afflicted with this disorder. The same is the case if a disorder in the menstruction has caused this neuralgy, or if it owes its origin to suppressed rheumatism and gout, or any of the causes which we have already mentioned. On the other hand, if the diathesis be that of irritation, opium and other stimulants will increase the disorder; if it is that of relaxation, prussic acid and contra-stimulants will render it incurable.

Under these circumstances I should be obliged to write a large volume on this one subject only, if I would enter into the peculiar treatment of all the forms of cardialgy. I shall limit myself in saying a few words upon the best mode of treating three of its most common forms,—the menstrual, the gouty, and the syphilitic.

# THE MENSTRUAL CARDIALGY (Cardialgia Menstrualis).

Some ladies, at the beginning of the puberty, experience after or during the catamenia, a burning sensation in the pit of the stomach, which returns at certain periods, and again disappears. If the catamenia are suppressed, or

become irregular, this pain becomes more and more acute, extends towards the chest and hypochondria, and causes even a swelling of the spleen. If the disorder in the catamenia is not removed, the attacks become more spasmodic, and the patient throws off a liquid which has now the appearance of a thin albumen (white of egg) or a clear water. This water is sometimes tasteless, sometimes intensely acid.

If this disorder occurs in young persons of strong constitution and plethoric habit, exercise in the open air, combined with a water and milk diet, together with the

following medicines, will soon cure both disorders.

### No. 25.—MIXTURE OF PULSATILLA.

Tincture of pulsatilla one drachm; infusion of root of marshmallow eight ounces; syrup of marshmallow one ounce.—Take a tablespoonful every three hours.

To keep the bowels in order, and to combat the acidity,

I give, every third day, the following powder, to be taken in the morning fasting.

## No. 26.—APERIENT POWDER.

Rhubarb twelve grains; carbonate of magnesia sixteen

grains; tartrate of soda one drachm.

It is very useful to change, after a little while, the mixture of pulsatilla with that of prussic acid, and this again with the powders of bismuth.

# No. 27.—MIXTURE OF PRUSSIC ACID.

Take of emulsion of sweet almonds six ounces; of the prussic acid of the London pharmacopæia twenty minims. -A tablespoonful twice a day.

We must never repeat this mixture more than twice. and then we must either return to the pulsatilla, or admi-

nister the following powders.

### No. 28.—Powders of Bismuth.

Take of trinitrate of bismuth twelve grains; powdered leaves of aconite six grains; sugar one drachm.—Mix it well, and divide it into thirty-six powders; take one pow-

der three times a day.

I recommend in these cases also a warm slipper bath, at 92 deg., every other night before going to bed. It is but in the most obstinate cases that I prescribe leeches to be applied at the stomach pit, or the venesection. If, on the contrary, the cardialgy proceeding from ammenorrhea occurs in persons of delicate constitution, the treatment must be differently modified. The exercise in the open air, and particularly on horseback, must be accompanied with a nourishing animal diet. Instead of water, a glass of old wine at each meal, first mixed with water, and afterwards pure, is absolutely necessary for the success of the treatment. The medicines best adapted for the cure are the following pills, mixtures, and drops.

# No. 29.—PILLS OF IRON.

Sulphate of iron one drach n; bicarbonate of potash one drachm; mix it well together in a mortar. Add aromatic powder ten grains; powdered myrrh two scruples; gum tragacanth one drachm.—Make it into pills of three

grains each.

Of these pills, take the first three days three pills, three times a day; the five following days four pills, three times a day; the seven following days five pills, three times a day; the nine following days seven pills, three times a day. Go on decreasing in the same proportion. Pay attention, nowever, to take always the number stated here; for in nature all is number and measure, and this proportion and progression is founded up n certain rules, which it is not the place here to explain. After taking the pills, it is netter to drink a cup of tea.

There are some individuals who cannot bear any prepa-

ration of iron, and to those the gold may be administered with great advantage.

The best mode of administering the gold for this pur

pose is in pills.

### No. 30.

Muriate of gold and soda twelve grains; powder of gur two drachms.—Make it into ninety pills. Take the firs five days, one pill, three times a day; the next seven day take two pills three times a day; the next nine days tak three pills three times a day. Decrease in the same proportion.

Should the iron or the gold produce costiveness, you must leave off this medicine for one day, and take a gentle aperient, a pill of colocynth with a little extract of her bane, or an infusion of manna and senna. Take care not be deceived by taking some antibilious pills, which cor

tain more or less antimony or mercury.

After giving either the iron or the go'd pills, I adminiter the trinitrate of bismuth, with a small dose of acetat of morphia; I go on for a week with this remedy, an begin again with the gold or the iron, until the cardialg

has disappeared

The cardialgy which is caused by gout has some peculiar features; the pains in the stomach are of a burning kind; this sensation of heat extends from the stomact to the gullet, and the patients are often complaining that something like fire is coming from their tongues. There suffer sometimes from a hiccough or belching, which seems to proceed from the depth of the stomach, which then painfully contracted. These attacks are followed be cructations of gas or wind, sometimes by the vomiting carrid water, so acrid as to cause the teeth to feel as if you had bitten a lemon. In regard to the appetite there is great difference; some have none, others a very kee one; but all, without exception, complain of constipate bowels. The most striking symptom, however, of gout cardialgy, is a sensation as if the stomach was hangin

down and swimming in water; and, in fact, this sensation is not only one founded upon imagination, since this kind of cardialgy, if not properly treated, ends often in water of the chest. Another singular symptom of gouty cardialgy, is the great hypochondriasis, or dep ession of spirits, to which people are liable who are afflicted with it. It had several patients who were so broken down with it, that I almost was afraid they would commit suicide. In order to cure this form of cardialgy, we must study the nature of the gouty affection. If, as generally is the case, it depends on gastric disorders, we must emp oy some brisk purgatives; and in this case I have not the least scruple in recommending the extract of elaterium, with grey oxide of mercury, or calomel in large doses.

# No. 31,-PILLS OF ELATERIUM.

Extract of elaterium one grain; grey oxide of mercury sixteen grains; extract of aconite five grains. Make it into twelve pills; take two pills every other night.

## No. 32.—Powders of Calomel.

Calomel twelve grains; powder of rhubarb ten grains. Divide in two powders; give one at eight o'clock in the evening, and one at ten o'clock, and cause the patient to take a pint and a half of thin mutton broth. The morning following let him drink two cups of coffee fasting. Repeat this dose three times within the interval of three days.

If the gouty affection presents the symptoms of irritation, the antimonial medicines are the most useful. The antimonial ointment applied to the stomach, and the wine of antimony, or the St. James' powders, administered internally, will be sufficient to cure it. The atonic gouty diathesis requires a combination of dalamara and guaiacum, alternately with some preparations of iron or bark. I administer the guaiacum with dulcamara in the following mixture:

#### No. 33.

Tincture of dulcamara two drachms; tincure of guaiacum three drachms; spirit of nutmeg one drachm; spirit of juniper one drachm; water of elder flowers eight ounces. Make a mixture: a table spoonful three times a day.

To keep the bowe's in order, the best medicine under

these circumstances is the following powder:-

## No. 34.—APERIENT POWDER FOR GOUTY CARDIALGY.

Milk of sulphur half an ounce; tartrate of soda three drachms; bioarbonate of potash one drachm; sugar one ounce. A teaspoonful in a large glass of water every morning fasting.

People who have been attacked with syphilis, particularly those who have taken too much capciba or mer-

cury, are liable to a peculiar kind of cardialgy.

They complain of a heavy weight in the stomach, and of a sensation as if the stomach was drawn by a string. and as if something was pressing on the gullet and caused a suffocation. Their breath is very foul, and they complain of a most unpleasant taste in their mouth, caused by a wind or gas, which they endeavour to dislodge from their stomach by belching. If they cannot succeed they feel great uneasiness in the stomach, a beating of the heart. and dreadful oppression. They feel these symptoms more when the stomach is empty; when they have taken food they are easier in this respect, yet complain that there is something in the stomach which seems to prevent the food from being digested. Their bowels are very much bound, and the heartburn is often most bitter. Magnesia. potash, and soda, instead of alleviating the sufferings, seems to add to the heaviness of the stomach. Calomel relieves them for a day or two, but the disorder appears again, and adds new sufferings.

The starving cure is the only remedy against this disorder, if the constitution of the patient is strong and

plethoric. I have cured many by simply confining them to dry biscuit and water, and a basin of gruel or two per diem. I caused them to drink four or five pints of spring water a day, and within a few weeks they were restored to health. But if they are weakly, and suffer from irritation, the only remedy is the mixture of strychnos, and the compound pills of opium.

No. 35.-MIXTURE OF STRYCHNOS.

Tincture of strychnos one scruple; spirit of wine two drachms; water six ounces.—A tablespoonful twice a day.

No. 36.—PILLS OF OPIUM.

Purified opium two grains; powdered gentian two drachms; syrup of roses enough to make a paste.—Make it into sixty pills; one pill three times a day.

If, on the contrary, they suffer from relaxation, I administer the snakeroot, with cardamom mixture and mor-

phine, in the following form.

No. 37.

Tinefure of Virginian snakeroot three drachms; tineture of cardamom two drachms; acetate of morphia one grain; orangeflower water eight ounces.—A tablespoonful three times a day.

To keep the bowels in order, I administer the aloetic pills, with a little extract of henbane, or the visceral

enemas.

No. 21.

Whi'st treating of the neuralgies of the digestive organs, we cannot omit speaking of the cholic and the

cho'era, two disorders which are closely connected.

We call colic those violent pains which are felt in the abdomen, and affect the bowels, without exhibiting the character of inflammation. The absence of inflammation is the primitive character by which idiopathic or real colic

is distinguished from enteritis.

Of this disorder there are several kinds, which derive the name from the occasional causes that produce the pains. The most common kind of colic is the rheumatic, or catarrhal, which is caused by a sudden change in the temperature, namely, by the influence of cold and wet upon the skin. The sympathy which exists between the skin and the bowels depends on the identity of the membranes. The bowels are but the skin folded inwards, and the skin is nothing but bowels spread outwards. The one is the positive, the other the negative poles of the same membrane. By acting on the bowels we produce a reaction upon the skin; by acting on the skin we produce reaction upon the bowels.

The symptoms of rheumatic colic are cramps or pairs, which attack at intervals, and cause a sensation as if the intestines were cut or drawn in with violence; hence the graphic expression of the people, which in Germany is called *leib schreiden*, a cutting of the abdomen; and in

our language, a griping of the bowels.

Rheumatic colic cannot be mistaken for enteritis, if we pay attention to three symptoms. In enteritis, the pain seems to proceed from one point, and to extend from that towards the stomach. In colic, the pain goes on transversely, as if the intestines were pulled or driven in by a wire. Enteritis is always accompanied by vomiting, or nausea. People labouring under rheumatic colic have often a craving after food, and eat with great appetite. The rheumatic colic has intermissions, during which the patient is entirely free from pain; the pains caused by enteritis are continual, and go on increasing till the disorder is removed, or has reached the point of mortification.

The disorder is more frequent among children and women than adults and men. Its duration is short, but the danger depends entirely on the age and constitution of

the patient.

During infancy it is always a dangerous disorder, less so the more the children advance towards boyhood or girlhood. The weaker the digestive organs in adults, the greater is the danger arising from rheumatic col c. If a proper treatment is not adopted, this disease may become deadly within twenty-four hours, by terminating in enteritis or volvulus, or producing a true abdominal apoplexy with effusion of water in the per toneum.

The sympathy which exists between the skin and the intestines, teaches the method which we must adopt in

curing this disorder.

We must chiefly apply remedies to the skin, and administer inwardly remedies which act upon the perspiration.

The heat applied to the stomach and to the feet is the first and best remedy, both for children and adults. Hot flannels applied repeatedly to the abdomen and the feet, will do more than all the medicine in the doctor's shop.

To the influence of the heat we may a d that of narcotics and alkalies, applied in frictions and fomentations. Every mother and nurse ought to keep for this purpose always a bettle in her closet, with the following liniment.

No. 38.—LINIMENT AGAINST THE COLIC.

Eau de luce, or compound tincture of ammonia of the London pharmacopæia, two cunces; tincture of opium two drachms; compound soap liniment one cunce; essential oil of carraway one scraple; oil of sweet almonds two ounces. Shake it well before used, and rub the abdomen and the feet of the children.

Internally administer nothing but a tea of a omatic herbs—mint, balm, or rosemary. Adults may add to the tea a few drops of spirit of camphor, or compound tincture of ammonia, or that of opium. To administer spirits is very dangerous, transforming, often in a moment, the colic into acute enteritis.

The same remedies will be sufficient to cure the colic, if accompanied with the development of gases, in the

windy colic.

The colic produced by constipation, disorders of the bilious ducts, and gravel, cannot be cured in other ways than by removing the disease from which it is but a symptom. However, there is a peculiar species of colic, which deserves the greatest attention, not only on account of its affecting a great number of persons engaged in extensive business, but also on account of the strange features of its development, and its perverse and obstinate nature, namely, the painter's colic (colica saturnina).

Symptoms.—The patients have in the beginning a dull oppressing pain about the navel. This pain, if overlooked, increases by degrees, and becomes a violent cramp, a true neuralgy, or tic doloureux of the abdominal nerves, by which the bowels are often so much drawn in as to allow one to feel the vertebræ through the abdomen. This cramp extends apace from the abdominal nerves to the nerves of

the chest, or more physiologically speaking, the original pain of the ganglionic nerves is felt by reflex or sympathy in the par vagum, and causes asthmatic symptoms.

The extremities are also affected, and the patients feel

their legs and hands painfully contracted.

The pains of the stomach increase gradually to such intensity as to cause the patients to scream. They change continually their position, in the hope of finding some alleviation, but in vain. However, there are cases in

which the pain never reaches to this extremity.

Another symptom of this colic is costiveness. At the beginning the bowels are merely irregular, but the costiveness keeps pace with the progress of the disease, so much so as to cause a stricture of the rectum, and to assume such a degree of obstiracy as to frustrate the action of the most powerful medicines. I have seen patients remain in this state for eight or ten days.

The stools which are forced by opening medicines are

like pieces of clay, shaped like sheep's dung.

The countenance of the patients bear the expression of their inward sufferings; the complexion is ash-gray, or yellowish; the eye loses its vivacity, the mouth is often contracted. Andral and Chomel reckon discury among the occasional symptoms of the disorder.

Among the most distressing symptoms of the painter's colic is the paralysis of the hands, feet, and the optical nerves (amaurosis). This last occurrence was first observed by Stoll, and his observations were lately confirmed by Duplay, (Annales Gener. de Med. tome v. 1834.)

If the disorder is not properly treated, it may last for

several years.

In spite of all that has been written about the easy manner in which it can be conquered by this or that favourite method, I have found by experience, that it is not difficult to remove its acute attacks, but that it is impossible to cure it radically without the patient submitting to a long and regular treatment. I have seen scores of patients who had been dismissed from the hospitals of Paris, Vienna, Milan, and London, as cured, fall back by degrees to a worse state than that in which they entered the hospitals; and the same occurrence I saw repeated in

those who were dismissed as cured in the private practice

of eminent physicians.

The cause of this disorder is the poisonous action of the lead upon the nerves of the digestive organs. Not only painters, but all who have to work much with this metal, type founders, gilders, metallic colour manufacturers, and miners, are subject to this disease. Indeed, the wine, beer, and spirit merchants, the cooks and confectioners, contribute largely in increasing the number of those who suffer from the painter's colic, some using lead to adulterate the liquors, others using lead utensils and lead colours.

However, it is not necessary to swallow this poison; it is enough to be exposed to its effluvia, which penetrates

through the very pores of the skin.

Anatomical pathology has been unable to discover any diseased changes in the texture of the membranes or organs of the digestive system, except now and then the contraction of the colon, cœcum, and rectum. It has been unable to find out any trace of inflammation, and I agree fully with Andral, in his asserting "If there is a fact in medicine, of which we cannot doubt, it is that painter's colic is not an inflammation. The painter's colic is but a neuralgy, caused by a derangement in the intercostal nerves, through the abdominal ganglia of the great sympathetic nerves.

The cases of death from painter's colic are not unfrequent; I have seen many die from its effects in the different countries in which I have collected my experience. Most of those who died from the consequences of this disorder, were struck with paralysis, or wasted away with nervous

atrophy (tabes metallica).

In the treatment of this disorder we must first remove the painful symptoms, and afterwards the derangement which causes the disease. The constipation must be removed chiefly by enemas, and not by cathartics.

The most suitable enemas for this purpose are,

No. 39.—Enema against the Constipation produced by the Painter's Colic.

Senna leaves two ounces; linseed one ounce.—Boil it

in a pint and a half of water. Strain the decoction, and add to it half an ounce of Epsom salts, and two ounces of wire of antimony.

This enema must be administered twice a day, morning

and evening.

The following enema for the same purpose is much used on the continent.

No. 40.

Dissolve one ounce of manna in six ounces of boiling water; when it is cooled, add one ounce of castor oil beaten up with the yolk of one egg, and one drachm of resin of jalap dissolved.—To be used as the former.

We must administer at the same time a mixture of

ammonia and opium.

No. 41.

Muriate of ammonia one or two drachms; powdered gum accacia three drachms; sugar one ounce; tincture of opium one scruple; pennyroyal or carraway water eight ounces. A tablespoonful three or four times a day.

The only nourishment allowed to the sick during this time are thin broths of mutton and beef, or barley water

and gruel.

If the pains are very acute, the frictions with the liniment I recommended for the rheuma ic cholic, or hot fomentations with aromatic and narcotic herbs will greatly assist the treatment.

When the constipation and the acute pains have subsided, the best method to conquer the disorder is to administer alternately sulphur, opium, and afterwards arnica and iron.

# No. 42.—Powders of Sulphur.

Sulphur three drachms; tartrate of soda two drachms; bicarbonate of potash one drachm; white sugar one ounce. A teaspoonful in the morning, and one at bedtime, in a glass of water.

### No. 43.—PILLS OF ACETATE OF MORPHINE.

Acetate of morphine two grains; ipecacuanha powder ten grains; powdered camphor one scruple; conserve of roses, enough to make twenty-four pills. Take a pill three times a day.

The patient must take one day the powders No. 42, and one day the pills, and go on changing every day.

After taking sulphur and opium, finish the cure by taking

alternately the following mixtures:-

No. 44.-MIXTURE OF ARNICA.

Tincture of arnica three drachms; of serpentaria two drachms; syrup of poppy half an ounce; orangeflower water six ounces. A tablespoonful twice a day.

No. 45.—TINCTURE OF AMMONIATED IRON.

Tincture of ammoniated iron three drachms; tincture of cinnamon one drachm; pure sugar one ounce; tincture of opium one scruple; distilled water six ounces. A tablespoonful twice a day.

But the physician is generally called in when the poison is gone so far, not only to cause the painter's cholic, but

also to produce the painter's paralysis.

From all the paralysis produced by other causes affecting the cerebral or ganglionic system, that produced by the painter's choic is distinguished by an insensibly progressing lameness. The patients feel at first nothing but a kind of numbness, and they may go on for a long while in this state before they feel any other inconvenience. This numbness may continue for months before it is followed by stiffness in the hands and legs. At last, however, the limbs become contracted, and the nerves of sensation and motion lose their power.

• This slow progress of the paralysis of the extremities forms a great contrast with the amaurosis produced by the painter's chelic. I have seen instances in which the patients labouring under this disorder were attacked on a sudden by amaurosis, and lost their eyesight within twenty-

four hours.

In addition to the treatment which we have laid down as most proper for the cure of the painter's cholic, the paralysis requires the application of revulsives, and of narcolics in more generous doses. The best revulsive that we can apply in this case is the pomatum of ammonia.

The reason why I prefer in this case the pomatum of ammonia to the antimonial ointment and the blisters, are self-evident. In this disorder, the digestive organs being impaired, the action of the antimony serves only to in-

crease the debility of the nerves; on the other hand, the blisters applied to the spinal column very often produce ischary, a symptom which would render the treatment of the paralysis more complicated and difficult. The ammonia, on the contrary, besides its causing a revu'sion, by producing the irritation on the surface, if absorbed in the system, can only add to increase the action of the remedies applied to rise the dormant tone of the nervous fibres.

Moreover, the action of this remedy is very quick; ten minutes are sufficient to produce a blis'er, and a quarter of an hour is enough to cause a burn similar to that produced by the het iron or the moxa. In these cases the opium, or the strychnine, must not be only administered internally, but locally, by the endermatic method; for which purpose I spread a thick layer of pomatum of ammonia upon two pieces of leather of the size of a shilling. I apply these two pieces to the two opposite spots of the branches of the nerves on which I intend to act; for instance, the right and left crural, or ischiatic nerves, and let it remain for ten or twelve minutes, till it has caused a blister to rise. After withdrawing it, I apply, at each of the open places, one of the following powders, and cover these with common sticking-plaister.

No. 46.—Powder of Morphia for the Endermatic Application.

Acetate of morphia two grains; powdered sugar twenty grains; mix them well together, and make six or eight powders. Apply two powders every twenty-four hours.

The strychnine may be used in the same way, both preparations being excellent for the cure of the painter's

paralysis.

The marasmus, or tabes metallica, which often is the consequence of badly treated, neglected, or obstinate painter's cholic, is always accompanied by a slow hectic fever, want of appetite, and habitual costiveness, has hitherto baffled the skill of the most able physicians. The pale, I might say, leaden countenance of the patient. his contracted features, his tottering gait, and the thin, emaciated body of the patient, carry with them the stamp of irretrievable decay. However, even in these cases, we must try the utmost of our art. We must not spare the

opium; I have seen it administered in large doses without fear; and I have myself administered two and three draches of the best tincture of opium, with æther, per diem, and have saved some who were given up as incurable by the faculty. To the opium I added the valerian, the moschine, the elixir of elder, or equal parts of compound tincture of ammonia, and spirit of æther.

Painters, and, in general, people who work with preparations of lead, ought to be careful of their person; be particularly clean, work with gloves; bathe frequently in an artificial sulphur bath; change their clothes when they have done working, live abstemiously, and never suffer themselves to be costive; by these means they would es-

cape from one of the most painful disorders.

In a well regulated commonwealth, the government ought to take care to order the manufactories in which metallic preparations are used, to be well aired, well constructed, and provided with stoves, so made as to cause the metallic effluvia to escape. But to speak of such matters to our money-grasping, place-hunting, dog-emancipating, bastile-building, economico-political eunuchs, would be a loss of time and talent. Let us then do comething useful, and turn our thoughts upon another disorder of the digestive organs, namely the European cholera.

The cholera is, as it were, the complication of cholic, gastritis, and dysentery. Some days previous to the attack the patients feel a certain languor, uneasiness, and restlessness. They lose their appetite, or crave after some strange food. The attack begins with giddiness, followed by vomiting. As soon as the stomach has thrown off the food, the patient feels violent pains in the stomach, he vomits again, and the vomiting is followed or accompanied by painful stools. The attacks are often so violent, that the vomiting and the stools are almost incessant. The pains in the stomach increase under these violent efforts, the countenance is disfigured, the extremities cold, the tongue parched, the skin dry, and the pulse scarcely perceptible.

No one who has ever seen this disorder can mistake it for gastritis, or gastro-cuteritis. The quality of the vomit, and particularly that of the excrements, and the simul-

taneous excretion from the stomach and the bowels, are signs which cannot be mistaken. Even the European cholera is epidemic, and depends chiefly on a peculiar action of the atmospheric electricity upon the nervous system. I affects every age, and both sexes indistinctly, and attacks chiefly those who live in marshy places, close to rivers and are badly fed and lodged. Vegetable diet, unripe fruits, sour wines, and bad beer, make people more liable

to be assailed by this disorder.

The European cholera, if properly treated, is more a painful than a dangerous disorder. However, it may cause death, either by atrophy of the abdominal nerves or by mortification. The same rules laid down for the treatment of dysentery must be followed in treating the cholera; for even this disorder is marked by irritation or depression, and has at times the catarrhal, at other times the bilious, and sometimes the malignant character. The disorganization of the organs of digestion are schirrus or cancer of the cardia, as the pylorus, the softening of the stomach (gastro-malacia), the intersuception of the bowels and the strictures of the rectum. Each of these disorders requires a separate treatment. We shall devote our attention to them at a future period. We must conclude this essay by endeavouring to throw some light upon a disorde. which hitherto has been the stumbling-block of the profession, I mean that which has been called dyspepsia.

Of all the words which have been invented to conceatignorance, and to dazzle the eyes of those who are not initiated in the physiology of the diseased state of our organs, that of dyspepsia holds the foremost rank. If one complains of loss of appetite, he is dyspeptic; if, after making a hearty meal, he feels himself uncomfortable, he suffers from dyspepsia; if the bowels are habitually loose or habitually costive—if he suffers from headache, nausea or sickness, if his spirits are now depressed, and now elated—if he has a dislike for meat, and a craving for some indigestible food—if his tongue is furred, or whiteish, or coloured with a yellow or blackish phlegm—if he complains of water or acid rising from the stomach, or flatulence, and oppression of the chest—all this is set down for dyspepsia. Good gracious! according to the doctors.

dyspepsia is the very pandora-box made up of all the

disorders of the digestive organs.

It is evident to every one who is but superficially acquainted with the classification of natural objects, that such a medley of different symptoms can never be consistent with philosophical accuracy, and that a word which emoraces so much heterogeneous elements, is nothing but a

scientific deception.

The acidity of the stomach, the vomiting, the sickness, are not symptoms of dyspepsia, but of cardialgy; and I have given the physiological and pathological features of this disease, so as to bring this matter to rest. Other symptoms belong to hypocondry and hysteria. Others belong to three different disorders of the stomach, which I shall briefly explain. The appetite is caused by a combined action of the gastric juice, and of the nerves upon the stomach. These juices may be imperfectly secreted. nerves may be in a state of irritation or relaxation.

Hence two different diseases arise—the humoral gastric. and the nervo-gastric inapetency. To find out whether the fluids of the stomach or the cardiac n-rves are impaired, and how they are impaired, is the only object of the physician who understands the diseases of the stomach.

If the fluids are impaired we must endeavour to improve them by proper diet and exercise. Pure water for drink, and good meat and pure bread for nourishment, with regular exercise, is enough to cure the disorder of the fluids. Blue pills, and all the cathartics in the world, all the elixirs of the shops, will do nothing but corrupt them more and more. This disorder is very prevalent in our country, and is owing chiefly to the abuse of tea and varm drinks, and continual physicing.

If the nerves are irritated we must order a vegetable liet, milk for drink, and absolute abstinence from spirits, coffee, tea, and the like. The nitrate of silver, the hydroeyanic acid, the mixture of pulsatilla, aconitina, &c. will remove this form of want of appetite. If, on the conrary, the nerves are debilitated, as it often occurs in women who have had a large family, gentlemen who are obliged to work closely at their studies, or aged valetudinarians, the diet must be exciting, the drink good old

wines, &c. In these cases mustard seed may be of service together with the pills or mixture of ox-gall, calamus aro

maticus, nux vomica, cardaman, serpentaria, &c.

The humours of the stomach may be good, the cardiac nerves may act well, and yet we may feel a want of appetite, or a heaviness after taking food. This may depend on an improper secretion of the bile, or an irritation of sluggishness in the nerves which preside upon the chylification.

The fluid which has the greatest influence in this ac being the bile, the improper secretion or corruption of this bile is the disorder which is to be looked at. If the bile is in proper order, the action of the nerves are destroyed Behold here again two different disorders, which have been nicknamed dyspepsia, namely, the disorder of bilious secretion, and hypochondriasis.

If the secretion of the bite is imperfect, we must promote it by the administration of those extracts and tinc tures which experience has taught to be useful in exciting this secretion, as for instance, the dande ion, the arum the oxgall, the chilidamum. The hypochondriasis must be treated according to its diathesis, with tonics, or contra

stimulants.

It remains to say a few words on another symptom or

dyspepsia, namely, the constipation of the bowels.

The constitution of the bowels may arise from a convulsive constriction of the intestines, by induration of the faces, from weakness of the peristaltic motion, and from

a paralysis of the intestinal membranes and nerves.

The anti-spasmodics, such as valerian, or assafetida will remove this constipation. The visceral enemas are the only recedy to remove the indurations. Aloes rhubarb, and the preparations of iron, will assist the peristaltic motion. The mixtures of strychnine, fab sanct Ignati, and the opium, will cure the paralysis of the intestines. But a proper diet and exercise, and a sober and moderate life, are better than physic and physicians the prevent and to cure the disorders of the directive organs.

#### THE

# MEDICAL MONITOR,

ON

# Diseases and their Treatment,

FROM THE PAPERS

OF

### THE PENNY SATIRIST.

REVISED BY THE AUTHOR.

## ON SCROFULA, OR KING'S EVIL;

AND

SEVERAL DISORDERS OF THE SKIN.

### London:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY B. D. COUSINS, DUKE-STREET, LINCOLN'S-INN-FIELDS;

AND MAY BE HAD OF MR. GRACE, 8, LONDON-ST., FITZROY-SQ., OR OF THE AUTHOR, 90, GLOUCESTER-PLACE, KENTISH-TOWN.

Price Twopence.



### PROLOGUE AND EPILOGUE

TO THE

#### FIRST VOLUME OF THE MEDICAL MONITOR.

"Soll ich tumsonst die augen offen haben?"—Goethe.
Shall I see things clearly for no purpose?

These words of the deepest seer of modern times, explains at once the why and because I came before the

public.

Having studied men and things, nature and art, with great care, methought it was my duty to communicate the results of my observations to the world, that others might take profit from my hints, and endeavour to base the medical science upon principles more certain and less one-sided than those which have hitherto guided, or rather misguided, the profession.

My Essays on Consumption, Syphilis, Indigestion, and Scrofula, contain the elements of a new system of medi-

cine.

This system differs from all others in one essential point; it denies the absolute truth of all particular systems, and refers the particular truths to some universal physiological laws. It denies the absolute opinions of the solidar pathologist, because he shows that the solids do not stand alone, but are created, nourished, and acted upon by the fluids.

It denies the absolute opinion of those who maintain that all the diseases proceed from the corruption of the fluids, because they know that the solids exercise a great

influence upon the secretions and respiration.

A 2

It denies the absolute opinion of the empirics, because no true observation or experience can be made without the pre-existence of a certain standard, or principle, after which observation and experience may be directed.

It denies the absolute opinion of the theorist or dogmatist, because he knows that all sciences which have any relation to objects contained in time and space, must be based upon facts, or correct analogies drawn from facts.

This denial of the absolute truth of any exclusive theory contains the acknowledgment of the partial truth contained in each of them. Hence my system embraces every other system, as the light embraces every colour. This enlarged view of the different systems has enabled me to gather from every school, from every method, that which is more important and useful in the diagnosis and treatment of the diseases. No one knows better than I do, that my Essays are yet but outlines; yet they are outlines similar to those of a painter, who had nature for his master, and genius for his guide. They will afford to myself and to many others materials to build more perfect structures upon. And with this part the first volume is finished. The encouragement which I have received from the public will engage me to persevere in this arduous task. However, the many encroachments which I have experienced from professional engagements and ill health, in publishing the first volume in numbers, has determined me to publish the next only in parts; a mode of publication which will give me mo e leisure in revising

Many of my friends have requested me to add to the work a glossary; others desire me to publish a supplement to the London Pharmacopæia; others insist upon having a popular physiology. To these several requests I shall endeavour to attend. But the task is long, and life is short, and harassed by many time jobbing incidents; however, I will do all that I possibly can do, and herewith I take from my readers a friendly leave, and proceed to

business.

### ON SCROFULA, OR KING'S EVIL.

This disorder was known to the ancients. In the works of Hippocrates, Galenus, in those of the Roman and the Arabian writers, we find traces of their acquaintance with this disease. But if we believe the words of two eminent medical men, though all the medical faculties of ancient and modern times have been acquainted with the existence of this disorder for several centuries, they are yet totally in the dark about its nature and treatment.

"Scrofula being one of those many diseases that so o'ten put practitioners to the blush, from their never having discovered a proper remedy for it, nothing positive or certain

can be said about it."-B. Bell on Ulcers.

"Je l'avouerai toutefois, la thérapeutique des scrophules forme véritablement un grand vide dans les fastes de notre art. Tout est pour ainsi dire à rechercher contre cette maladie, si profondement invéterée dans l'économie physique de l'homme."—ALIBERT, Maladies de la Peau.

If men of such acknowledged experience and learning confess that the profession at large knows nothing about the disorder, is it not the duty of any one who is interested in the advancement of the science to put his wits to work to find out something that might throw a light upon this subject.

In fact, some have really made some attempts towards the attainment of this object, but I am bound to say that

their attempts have been unsuccessful.

The reason why the medical profession, in former times, had been unable to find out for so many centuries the nature and cure of this disorder, is owing chiefly to their utter ignorance of the anatomy, physiology, and pathology of the lymphatics, and of the skin.

A 3

Though the vague presentiments of Aristotle about the existence of those vessels was verified by the anatomical inquiries of Eristratas and Hierophilus, both these eminent men were totally unacquainted with the important functions of these vessels, and Galenus thought so little of them, that he imagined the most fanciful hypothesis to explain the digestion. He thought that the mesentarian veins changed the chyle into blood, and distributed it into the human body. His opinion was received as a fact from his followers, and was held as an incontrovertible truth for many centuries

Such is the fate of the human race, to be continually ruled by blind authority, until some original mind is bold enough to rise against scientific despotism, and open a

new track for the inquiry after truth.

It was only in the year 1622 that Asel i first discovered these vessels; but he also, not free from the prejudices of the Galenicus school, did not know how to draw any useful

inference from these discoveries.

In the year 1649, Picquet, assisted by the discoveries of Custachio and Aselli, established the important fact that these vessels resort in the thoracic duct, and pour out the chyle in the subclavial and jugular veins. So far so good. These facts proved only the existence and function of the chyliferous ducts. The existence of a system of lymphatics spread through the whole of the human body, extending from their chief branches to the skin, and to the integuments of the very bones, was yet unknown. Three anatomists c'aim the honour. Rudbeck, a Swede; Bartholin, a Dane; and our countryman, Jolyff.—(1652).

From that time the inquiries about the lymphatics were carried on, with more or less success, till this very day, by Meckel, Liberkuhn, Hunter, Hewson, Cruikshank, Sæmmering, Mascaqui, Fohmann, Louth, Lippi, Rossi, Pamering, Mascaqui, Fohmann, Rossi, Pamering, Mascaqui, Fohmann, Rossi, Pamering, Rossi, Rossi,

nizza, and Brechet.

The same ignorance existed about the nature and function of the skin. The non-success of our ancestors in finding out the nature and treatment of a disorder in which the lymphatics and the skin are chiefly diseased, is thus explained and excused. But how is it that modern physicians, enriched with these discoveries, have been equally unsuccessful?

The reason is equally obvious. False or one-sided systems, or sects, have lately monopolized the practice of

medicines.

The most honest are, a kind of medical conservatives, calling themselves sober, practical men, who have had, and have no other object in view than to apply to certain diseases which present certain symptoms, a certain remedy, which, under similar circumstances, has been administered by their masters and themselves in most cases with good effect. Every country, every town, every hospital, has such a general, scientific, conservative, catholic, immutable doctrine. For a number of diseases this method is the safest, at least for the doctor; since, if the remedy does not answer his purpose, he has always the excuse at hand: "the remedy has been beneficial in so many cases, it is that generally employed by the most eminent practitioners, that if it has not done its duty in this instance, it is because the days of men are numbered, and we can do nothing against the laws of Nature."

The second class are the solidar pathologists, who, by their obstinate one-sidedness, cannot comprehend how the fluids can have anything to do with the disease, except as being quickened or slackened, thickened or thinned, by the action of the solids, in the same way that we make butter by the process of churning, or make black pudding

by continually beating the blood while hot.

The third sect is that of the antiphlogistics, which see in every morbid appearance of the human body nothing but inflammation. "The scrofula," said one of the chiefs of this school, Broussais, "is nothing but a sub-inflammatory irritation of the lymphatics."—"Une irritation sub-inflam-

matione des vaissaux blanes."

If the subject was not a serious one; if the scrofula, as I shall have the painful task to perform, will be proved to be

the germ of the most destructive chronic disorders, one would be temp ed to laugh at the insanity of such an assertion.

It would be too tedious to point out the divisions and subdivisions of all the contending medical sects and parties; it is enough to say, that in stite of the many physiological and anatomical discoveries, there is a mind wanting which is able to connect the facts into a plain sould physiological system, and to make this physiological

system the basis of sound pathology.

My present attempt is a step towards the accomplishment of this object. I will make the anatomy and physiology of the lymphatics, and of the skin, the basis of the pathology, and therapy of the scrofula. It is my duty to do so, for I have tried upon a large number of patients the truth of my views, &c. The result has been most beneficial. I have tried, and tried over again, and even when it failed, the failures were such that proved the truth of my diagnosis.

I begin with the lymphatics.

The lymphatics, called likewise absorbents, are transparent cylindrical vessels, or tubes of very thin texture. They are called absorbents, because they draw the fluid from one part of the body, and propel or carry it from one part to the other, in a similar way that the spiral vessels in the plants absorb and carry the sap. The rudiments, or roots of the lymphatics are many, and very small, but unite in bundles, and form large branches, from which they transmit their contents to the veins. We may say of the lymphatics, that they are to the circulation what the circulation is to the whole frame; the lymphatics are the feeders of the blood vessels. The lymphatics have their origin in the integuments of the veins, so that the one and the other may be considered as the positive and negative, the male and the female of one system.

There is, however, between the lymphatics and the veins a great difference of form, for the smallest of the branches of the lymphatics have valves. Moreover, they do not unite in trunks in every organ, nor do they stand

in any immediate connection with the texture of the arteries, a circumstance which prevents the contents of the one

from being absorbed or mixed with the other.

The lymphatics do not carry their contents in one direct stream to the veins. On several spots of the body are some glands distributable, called glandes conglobate. As, for instance, the inguinal, sacred, iliac, lumbar, hepatic, and mesenteric glands. The lymphatics in their course touch always one or two of these glands, into which they discharge their lymph. These glands are flattish, roundish, hardish, of a cellular tissue. The greatest number is situated round the neck, in the thorax, along the bronchia, in the abdomen, on the lateral parts of the vertebral column, and towards the foldings of the serous membranes, which contain these organs. Few are to be found in the skull. Several exist under the lower jaw, towards the parotis around the mouth. They exist also close to the articulation of the hands, the knees, the groin, and the arm-pit. The frequent occurrence of diseases and abscesses of the hip-joint, through scrofula, make me suspect the existence of some minute conglobate gland in this part. And I am so much more entitled to this epinion, since it is a fact acknowledged by Brechet, that pathological changes in the texture of the organs, discover often existence of glands where no one imagined their existence.

The cellular tissue of these glands is formed like a net woven with small arterial or venous branches, and threads of nerves. The conglobate glands centain a particular fluid, similar to those found in the shymus and thyroide glands. The smallest gland is of the size of a large pinhead, the largest that of a nut. In the arms and knees their colour is red, in the mesentery whitish or rosy, near

the liver yellow, in the bronchia blackish.

The use of these glands is to change more and more the chyle into animal fluid; or, more properly speaking, to transform by degrees the chyle into a living substance to be added to the mass of blood. The very mechanical act of moving forcibly through the tube, produces an electrical

process, by which heat is developed, and by the addition of the fluid contained in the glands, to that transmitted by the lymphatics, the metamorphosis of the hæmatorix is prepared.

In fact, we find by chemical and anatomical evidence that the colour and nature of the lymph and chyle are changed the more they have been elaborated by the pass-

ing through the above described receptacles.

The lymphatics are composed of two membranes.—

(Louth, Essay sur les vaisseaux lymphatiques.)

This fact, which was first mentioned by Cruickshank, is now proved beyond contradiction; but it is a question among physiologists whether they have grown with oper orifices like the roots of the plants, or if they develope themselves out of the cellular ti-sue.

Considering that the cellular tissue is the primitive form of organic life, supported by the experiments of Arnold and Frohman, I am of opinion that the cellular tissue and the origin of the lymphatics are one and the same thing. Those lymphatics, called partic larly the chylife rous, originate in the serous membrane of the intestines

and have no opening.

Some physiologists having observed that not all lymphatics enter the glands, but pass over or near them, or originate from the branching out of the former, after having passed through the glands, did not fail to enrich the science with two pretty names, and have called the forme afferentia (bringing in), the second efferentia (bringing out); but this division is a scientific plaything, since the one is the continuation of the other.

The only difference between the lymphatics is that of the lymphatics which carry the lymph to the organs of circulation, and those who distribute the lymph through

the whole body.

It was the general opinion that this lymph was emptied into the blood vessels only through the jugular subclavial veins, the left axillary vein, and the thoracic duct.

Modern physiologists have tried to overthrow this

repinion, and Hewson, Frohman, and Lippi, have made it rery probable that a capillary communication between the reins and the lymphatics took place when in the conglobate clands. Weber, Rudolphy, and Müller, however, are against this opinion, and I have no doubt that their arguments are more sound than those of the innovators.

The absorbing power of the lymphatics is not to be compared with the mechanical absorption of the capillary ressels. It is a vital movement, which stands under the affluence of the nervous system, or rather the double

ction of vegetative and animal life.

As the mouth opens instinctively to draw the air, and the lungs draw in to receive it, the lymphatics draw in the ymph, and the valves, when the vessels are filled, open

and let it rush into the higher tube.

This power of absorption, however, is not always the same; it is powerful in childhood, and very slow in old age; it is slow in certain diseases. Autenreith thinks that inflammation retards it. Might not the great physiologist be mistaken? Did he not take the effect for the cause? This is a question to which I shall revert in the course of the Essay.

The absorption is continual and increased from the origin towards the end. Tiedeman and Gmelin have observed that on cutting the lymphatics which void the fluid in the thoracic duct, the lymph streamed out an inch above

he transverse cut.

The organic absorption of the lymphatics, totally diferent from that of capillary attraction, is shown by the changes which are operated upon the fluid during its abcorption.

The lymph, or chyle, becomes by this process, changed n form and matter, the particles assume a more globular

orm, and are partly metamorphosized into fibrine.

The lymph itself is a rosy fluid, which contains albunen and fibrine in a dissolved state. According to the nalysis of Chevreul, 1000 parts of lymph contains 926,4 vater, 004,2 fibrine, 061,0 a bumen, 001,8 albumen, 006,1

muriate of soda, 000,5 phosphate of lime, magnesia, and

carbonate of potass.

The odour of the lymph resembles that of the sperm; its taste is somewhat salty, its consistence slightly viscous. Its specific gravity, in comparison to that of distilled water, is that of 1022,28 to 1000,00. If it is left to stand it coagulates, and it gets of a darker colour, and the coagulum presents the form of small irregular branches, similar to that of the capillary vessels. The quantity of lymph contained in the human body is yet unknown, but it must exceed that of blood. During the digestion the mass of the lymph seems to diminish, and to increase again as soor

as the digestion is accomplished.

The chyle, which is carried into the blood by the chyliferous or lacteal lymphatics, is a whitish fluid, transparen in the herbivorous, and opaque in the carnivorous animals It is not viscid like the lymph, nor of a salty taste, but ha likewise a spermatic odour. It varies in consistence, and in its constituent parts, according to the nature of the ali ments from which it is prepared. This fact, which has been proved beyond doubt by the ingenious experiments of Prout, Murcet, and Majendie, and confirmed by man observations of my own, is of great importance to the subject upon which we are entering. The chyle coagulate ten minutes after being drawn from the vessels, and separates like the blood into two parts, a liquid and a coagulum The liquid is composed of an albuminous serum, similar to the serum of the blood; consequently it is also coagu lable by the action of heat, alcohol, and acids. It contain the same salts as the serum of the blood, in addition t which it contains also a peculiar fatty matter. The consttuent parts of the coagulum are fibrine, mixed with globu of the chyle. The chyle of herbivorous animals contain three times more carbonic acid than that of the carnivorou

The chyle produced by eating sugar contains very littl

fibrine,

The most fibrine is contained in that produced by eatinglesh.

The chyle produced by eating fat or oil contains the

greatest portion of fatty matter.

The similarity of the chyle and the lymph is obvious; both contain globuli, fibrine, albumen, and the same salts. The globuli of the chyle are more numerous, co oured, and contain proportionally more fibrine, and moreover, some fatty matter. Schultz and Gurlt found in the chyle even some globules of blood. The chief difference between the blood and the chyle is the colour, the form of the globuli, and the solubility; the blood colour is too well known to be described; the globuli of the blood are flat, those of the chyle are round: the former are soluble, the others insoluble in water.

The chyle and lymph are changed into blood, or more properly speaking, as soon as they have passed into the lungs, are made into one organic homogeneous fluid, the liquor sanguinis, which process is called hæmathosis.

According to the most accurate observations of Müller, the blood itself is nothing but serum, containing fibrine in dissolution, and some globules in suspension, which contain fibrine, colouring matter, and iron. The serum is water, containing in dissolution oxygen, nitrogen, carbonic acid, extractive matter, hydrochlorate of soda, hydrochlorate of ammonia, sulphate of potash, carbonate of soda, carbonate of lime, carbonate of magnesia, phosphate of lime, phosphate of magnesia, lactate of soda, fibrine, and some elementary particles. The size of globules contained in suspense in the serum are of the 1-300 of a line, globular and flat (lenticular) with a central point.

If we draw the blood, by opening a capillary vessel, pricking, for instance, a finger with a needle, we discover the globules in suspension of the serum. Every one can make this experiment by pricking a finger, and by examining the liquor through a Stanhope lens. But soon the blood separates in two distinct strata; the one liquid, yellowish greenish, called serum; the other compact red,

called cruor.

For a length of time it was supposed that the serum No. 23.

contained all the elements of the blood, with the exception of the fibrine and the colouring matter, but this opinion has been proved to be erroneous by the experiments of Piorry, Nasse, Dônés, and Müller, who have shown, as I have also found by the repetition of experiments, that the serum in the living body contains the fibrine in solution. Our ancestors, peace to their ashes, were too fond of drawing their opinions from the carcass or cadaver of the blood; we, however, have endeavoured to pry into the mysteries of the living; we have examined the thin textures of the skin whilst the blood was moving; we have watched with the microscope this fluid, before it has been decomposed, and have come, by these means, to more accurate results.

The globules are composed of nearly equal parts of fibrine and hæmatosine, and more than a hundred parts of

albumin, or

Fibrine	2.9480
Hæmatosine	2.2700
Albumen	125.6273
	130.8453

However, the proportion of the elements of the blood are not the same in each individual; on the contrary, they vary according to the sex, the age, the constitution, the

food, and the state of health or illness.

For instance, the proportion of water is less in the blood of man than in that of the woman. The proportion of albumen is the same. The blood of man contains more globules than that of woman. In individuals of both sexes, of plethoric habit or sanguine temperament, the blood contains more globules than in those of lymphatic constitution, which contains more water.

The proportion of water is less, and the proportion of fibrine is greater in people fed upon meat, and generally in well-fed people, than in those who are fed upon vege-

tables, or ill fed.

These observations are of the utmost importance for our object, since the proportion of globules and fibrine is the physiological standard, according to which we may judge of the strength or weakness of the constitution. And I beg my readers to bear in mind, that the experiments of several physiologists and physicians, Dumas, Majendie, Roesch, Nasse, and my own observations, have also discovered that every loss of the mass of blood, either by hæmorrhage, or wounds, or the lancet, diminish the quantity of the globules and fibrine, and increase that of water. The diminution of the globules and fibrine is very rapid. I will only relate one instance observed by Lecan, to shew how the bloodletting quickly impoverishes the blood, and may this fact be well fixed in the minds of our thoughtless sanguinary antiphlogistics.

The blood of a young man, twenty-one years of age,

contained, when drawn for the first time,

WaterGlobulesAlbumin, salts, extractive matter	780·210 139.129 80·661
	1000.000

After the third venesection, within twenty-four hours, it contained,

Water Globules.		٠				•										•		e	76.19
Salts, &c.	4 ^	٠	۰	٠	0	•	۰	٠	8	0	۰	۰,	۰	0	9	۰	9	۰	70.35
																			1000.00

The alteration or corruption of the blood is not limited to the proportion of its primitive elements. It may change in thickness, colour, and temperature; it may contain extrane us principles, created or introduced by morbid physiological changes, or it may lose its vitality and movability, as in the cholera morbus, or putrify, as it

occurs in typhus and other pestilential disorders.

Since the elements of blood are contained, prepared, and animalized in those branches of lymphatics which continually carry them into the lungs, the very blood, or, as Moyses calls it, the soul of the flesh, depends in a great measure on the healthy state of the chyle and the lymph.

Of no less importance is the lymph carried by the general lymphatics to the periphery, where, by a continual imbibition, it penetrates in the finest tissues of the nerves. the muscles to the very skin, and preserves them from the daily wear and tear of organic development and action. However, it would be a one-sided view to consider the action and reaction of the fluids, independent from that of the solids, particularly from that of the nerves. The influence of respiration in the act of circulation and hæmatosis, that of the peristaltic motion of the intestines, and that of the preparation of chyme, chyle, and lymph, and their movements, are one complex physiological act, depending on vital galvanism, of which the cerebral and ganglionic nerves are the conductors. Hence the nerves act continually upon the fluids, as the fluids act continually upon the solids. Indeed, this double action and reaction constitutes that which has been called vital action.

Having cast a bird's-eye glance over the lymphatics, we shall devote a few moments of observation to the nature and functions of the skin.

This organ, or rather this complexness of organs, is not what the generality suppose it to be, a mere covering, a kind of cloth spread upon the human body to protect the inward parts, but it is the periphery of the whole being, and forms an indivisible part with the different systems, organs, and tissues of which our frame is composed. The nerves, which like a web spread their ends in the substance of the skin, constitute this periphery as the common sensorium, or the sense of touch. A double set of vessels ramify in the skin, the one so constructed as to absorb and to exhale and impart to the skin the property of receiving and com-

municating from the periphery to the centre, the moisture, the electricity, the telluric influence of the atmosphere, in the same way that the leaves of the plants are destined to imbibe the influences from without; and the other branches out most admirably for the purpose of exhaling or throwing off the particles of mat er, gas, heat, salts, water, which are secreted within the centre from the organs of circulation. Moreover, it has the power to secrete two distinct matters, which, when coming in contact with the air, becomes hardened, and forms that scaly varnish, or outward skin; the other that rosy, blackish, yellowish pigment under the scales, which chiefly distinguishes

the races of the human family.

These different purposes of the human skin are accomplished by the arrangement of those tissues and organs which I am about to describe. First, the real skindermis, the cutis vera. We have no English word to express this tissue, which I have named real skin, in contraposition of the scurf skin, or epidermis. The dermis is a cellular thick fibrous web, which envelops and protects these capillary vessels, the lymphatics, the nerves, and the substance of the o her organs contained in the skin. It is situated in the deepest part of the skin, between the horny matter of the scurf, and a layer of fat interwoven with a fibrous tissue. Its colour is whitish, and its texture thick. elastic, and so strong as to render its wear and tear very difficult. Its internal tissue is made of lamina, which cross each other so as to form a kind of warp for the whole membrane. The membrane itself is a kind of net, through the holes or areolæ of which the nerves and vessels are placed. The external tissue presents some cylindrical elevations, chiefly disposed in straight symmetrical lines: each line is divided by a kind of cross line, and between each cross line are small holes. This surface is lined with a thin membrane, which seems identical with the nervouspapilla. It is also perforated for the passage of the secreting and absorbing vesse's. Thus the dermis is a membrane whose fibres, though firmly interwoven, leave

some open spaces or cellules, which protect and receive as great a number of organs. Indeed, the structure of the skin is so complicated, that we are obliged to decompose its single parts one by one. Having given a brief account of the dermis, we must turn our thoughts to the nervous

tissue which is intimately connected with it.

The nerves which are, as it were, implanted in the dermis, present some small bundles of threads, which end in that which the anatomists call papillæ. They are ranged in continual series, which are transversely separated by the diaphoretic tubes, their form is that of a small cone, the base of which is spread in the dermis, and the point ends in the horny matter, like a sword in a sheath, so that by examining the scurf we are able to see the symmetric arrangement, and the number of the papillæ.

The direction of the papilæ in the scurf (epidermis) is slightly oblique and curved; they are covered with a neurlibone, which comes from the dermis, and of a kind of hood formed with the horny matter. By examining the nerves, which penetrate the dermis, more minutely, we find that they assume three different forms. Whilst yet under the skin, they are in all respects the same as those which come from the spinal trunk; they become flexible and capillary within the tissue of the dermis, and are transformed at its external part in symmetrical papillary bundles. They are thus transformed into papillæ by abandoning the neurilem to the dermis, in the same way that the optic nerve, on entering the eye, abandons its neurilem to the sclerotic membrane.

The common sensorium, or the sense of touch, resides in the papillæ, which are connected together through the whole inner periphery of the skin by a nervous act. The difference which exists between the other organs of sensation, and that of touch, is that in the eye, for instance, in the ear, the nerves are barricadoed in the cavities of their respective organs, where, on the contrary, the papillæ of the touch are placed on the front. Their outward position, and peripherical connection of the

papillæ explain the peculiar sensation, or total impression which is felt in the central organs by anything that affects he skin.

The diaphoretic, or secreting vessels, are placed in the ubstance of the dermis, and resort to the outmost layer of the scurf-skin. They are composed of a parenchyme f secretion, and of the secreting tube. The parenchyme s situated in the substance of the dermis, shaped like a mall bag; from this bag comes a spiral tube, which winds tself between the papillæ, and penetrates to the scurf, where its end is marked by the presence of the pores which are observed in the lines which cross the scales of he epidermis. Its spiral form causes its opening to be curbed, and almost parallel with the scurf. This spiral orm of the secreting tube is very remarkable, and exlains why the skin, which is evidently open to the pasage of the excretions, has always appeared to be imperorated. The inhaling vessels are situated under the pidermis; their shape is that of small insulated roots, which, after having crossed each other, penetrate in the ermis, through the furrows between which the papillæ are scending. The inhaling vessels go along with the secretng vessels, and form two channels of inverse direction. The secreting tubes are larger, covered with imbricated amina, serpentine, elastic; the inhaling vessels are mooth, straight, or slightly curved, and resort to a common lexus and a tube. Whatever the colour of the horny issue may be, the colour of the absorbing secreting vesels, and of the nerves, is always white.

The absorbing vessels in the skin have no visible opening; they are in this respect similar to the whole class of ymphatics, the origins of which are always connected with he part from which they spring, and suck the fluid by mbibition or endosmose. But that the little roots which we are mentioned are nothing but the origin of the absorbents, and that they lead to the ramifications of the lymphatics, r, in other words, that the dermis is filled with lymhatics, is a fact which the experiments of Fohmann,

(1833) and his beautiful injections, have made quit evident.

In observing the skin from within and from without, we find within the dermis two apparatus, one for the production of a mucous, which, by exposure to the influence of the atmosphere becomes horny, and another for secreting a colouring matter. From without we observe horny substance, the scurf skin, epidermis, and on the epidermis the hair.

On examing the basis of the dermis we observe somsmall reddish glands, which, viewed through a magnifying glass, appear uneven, and imbricated with small blood vessels. These glands are enveloped in a loose cellula membrane, interspersed with small vesicles, resembling small pearls. From the summit of each gland issue a small tube, which penetrates the dermis, and opentowards its surface. The tubes are enveloped with a transparent cellular membrane, and forms a regular colonnade in the thickness of the dermis.

The apparatus for the secretion of the colouring matter is placed at the exterior of the dermis, below and between the papillæ. Its summit is covered with a quantity of tubes, which excrete a peculiar matter. Its structure is spongy and tough; it reddens with facility, since its tissue is essentially vascular. Indeed, we may consider this parenchymatous glandular tissue as a peculiar organ penetrated by arterial and venous capillaties, from which tubes are coming, which fill the mucous secreted by the other apparatus, some molleculæ of pigment, or colouring matter.

The excreted produce of both are the epidermis, or the horny substance. On separating the epidermis from the dermis, or the scurf skin from the real skin, we observe on the inner surface the external plan of the dermis, in the same way that we observe in a mould the form or impression of a medal. This is what is called the Malphigian net, from Malphigi.—(De externo tactus organo, Malphigi Opera Omnia, Londini, 1687.)

Externally the skin is made of layers of small scales, which are arranged in lines, and cover or imbricate each other. The epidermis is secreted from within, it is a kind of soft waxy particles, which become hard by the influence of the air. The difference of the colour of the epidermis depends entirely on the colour of the pigment.

The pigment in the Negro is black, in the European or

Caucasian race whitish.

The hair in man, the horns in animals, the feathers in birds, the scales in fishes, are nothing but the produce or solidification of the fluids, which by the action of the air are metamorphosed into a hard horny substance. Probably the same apparatus which secretes the pigment for the purpose of colouring the skin, secretes the pigment for colouring the hair, the feathers, and the skins of animals. The form of the scales, of the hair, of the feathers, may also have great influence in producing a difference of colours.

To resume the results of our observations, which are founded upon the discoveries of Frohman, Panizza, Louth, Brechet, Blainville, and other physiologists, we have shown 1st, that the skin contains six different organs:—an organ which is the basis and the matrix of all other parts. which I call the dermis, or true skin; an organ of sensation, or common sensorium for the sense of touch; the organ of exhalation, or the diaphoretic apparatus; the organ of inhalation, or absorption; the organ of secretion of the mucous substance; the organ of secretion of the pigment of colouring matter. 2ndly, That the two latter organs produce the scurf-skin or epidermis in a liquid state. which matter being soliditied, becomes horny substance, which substance is deposited by successive layers, and continually renewed from within. 3rdly, That all these organs form the periphery of the human body, and are one with the central organs, so that they act and re-act continually upon each other.

Having thus given an outline of the physiology of the lymphatics, and of the skin, I shall now proceed to the subject matter of my inquiry; namely, the scrofula, or

king's evil, or struma. These names, and their origin demand a little explanation.

Scrofula comes from scrofa, a word which sounds a little queerish to a tickling delicate ear; it means, in plain stelling English, a sow; now, what has this filthy animal to do with our disorder.

Two reasons may be assigned to it. The flesh of porlindeed of all animal fat, is very injurious to people whos digestive powers are not very strong, and produces lepros and similar disorders. Hence it was forbidden by the Mosaic law, and very properly too. It is most likely that the Jews, or the Arabian doctors, in observing this disorder among the inhabitants of the northern parts of Europe have attributed the scrofulous disorder to their feasting upon pork, and have nicknamed it after this uncleas animal. Or it may have happened that it has been called so from having observed among this class of animals disorder similar to that which afflicts man.

The king's evil, God save the kings and queens, has nobler origin. Hear ve Chartists, Socialists, Radicals and all you who would have the earth cleared from the royal race, in the same way that England has been cleared from four legged wolves, and wild boars, hear it, and know, that if the kings have not the power of doing harm they have at least the power of doing good. I will no say that of all kings and queens indistinctly; but I can say that with confidence, of the kings and queens of Eng land, who, from the time of Edward the Confessor, have inherited the power of curing the scrofula by touch. know that the Coroner of Middlesex, and many other mer of the faculty will say that this royal privilege is nothing but humbug. However, facts are stubborn things; and . appeal to facts as duly observed and well authenticated a any recorded in history. Vide Ennemoser, Geschicht. des Thier: Magnetismus. Berlin. From this royal privilege of curing the disease by touch, the scrofula was called

Struma is the Latin word which has been used by

Celsus to describe the glandular swellings. "Struma ruoque est tumor, in quo subter concretæ quædem ex pure, et sanguine quasi glandulæ oriuntur: quæ vel præcipue atigare medicos solent; quoniam et febres movent, nec unquam facile maturescunt; et sive ferro sive medicamentis curantur, plerumque iterum juxta cicatrices ipsas esurgent, multoque post medicamenta sæpius: quibus id unque accedit, quod longo spatio detinent. Nuscuntur naxime in cervice, sed etiam in alis et inguinibus, et in ateribus: in mammis quoque feminarum se reperisse

Meges auctor est "

The struma (scrofula) is also a tumour in which are ormed, under the skin, some concretions of pus and blood imilar to small glands. They give great annoyance to he physicians, both on account of their causing fevers, and never coming quickly into suppuration; and because, treated by the knife or by medicines, for the most part hey rise again close to their scar, which happens oftener fter having been cured by medicines; and what is more, hey are of long duration. They grow chiefly on the eck, the armpits, the groin, and the sides. According to the observations of Meges, they have been found also in the breasts of women."

But enough of names. Let us see what the physioogical and anatomical facts are which have been observed a persons, of whom it was supposed they were afflicted with scrofula, and then we will go on to describe the isease, its complications and consequences, together with as primitive and secondary causes, and to present our news and observations about the best, safest, and quickest mode to cure it.

John Hunter said that the scrofula is a disease so narked that few can mistake it—that it is hardly proper to class it amongst poisons, as it cannot be said to be atching, yet that it has the power of assimilating other natter into its own likeness; that this matter is produced without inflammation; that it does not produce any effect on the constitution, or in the absorbents, or in the

lymphatic glands, but that a single gland is affected. Th predisposing cause, he says, is the climate principally such as cold damps, with alternate heats, and between th latitude of 45 deg. N., and the higher latitudes, are those places where it reigns with most violence. In Englan and in Germany it is common; but whether it is found if the southern latitudes is not known. That cold is a pro disposing cause of it is evident from its not being know in the warm constant climates. Persons are continuall affected with it who come from hot to cold climates, an those are cured who go from cold to warm ones. It is go nerally supposed to be hereditary, but the circumstance which gave rise to this opinion are very erroneous; for suppose that one person out of twenty has this disease, an not more than one in twenty of their children have it, w cannot properly, therefore, call it hereditary, as man children have it whose parents have it not; and man parents have it whose children have it not.

I have quoted this passage from one of our greates men, to show by the following pages, that even he, wh stands at the head, in fact, who was the greatest amon our physiologists, knew absolutely nothing, or worse that nothing, about this disorder. For to have an absoluterroneous idea about a disease is, methinks, still worse than to know nothing about it. For he who is consciout of his ignorance, is cautious in what he is doing; but he who has a wrong idea planted in his mind, builds upon it treatment which must necessarily cause endless mischie and this is the more fatal, the more a man has the reputation of eminence, for his errors are blindly worshipped by the great number of privileged dolts, whose knowledglies in a piece of parchment, or in half a score of coloure show bottles.

Though the produce of the disease be often conceale or disguised under the appearance of a single glandula swelling, or pimples, in the back or face, the primitive sea of the disorder is in the peripherical or central lymphatic. From the lymphatics it spreads to the mucous membranes

those of the organs of respiration, of digestion, and generation, or it passes slightly over these membranes, and spreads towards the cartilages, the sinovia, and the spongious part of the bones. The joints, the spine, indeed the whole osseous structure suffer often under the influence of this disease.

Sometimes it throws out towards the periphery the produce of the inward ravage, towards the face, the head, the whole skin. Sometimes it concentrates in one spot of the centre or the periphery, producing schirrus and cancer, or pulmonary, hepatic, mesenterian tuberc'es.

The secretions, particularly the urine, show peculiar chemical changes. Instead of the usual quantity of urea, or uric acid, it contains a great quantity of oxalic and

benzoic acid.

The pus secreted from the abscesses is different from that which comes from other sores; it is thicker, has a pecu-

iar smell, and acts like an acid upon alkalies.

We observe also a secretion of a peculiar matter scrofulous matter). It is a whitish mass, without traces of pseudo-organisation, chiefly composed of albumen, so that it has the appearance of the dry white

of an egg.

If the scrofula has primitively attacked the lacteal ymphatics, the digestion and hæmatosis are equally impaired. The female suffers from chlorosis and hysteria, he male from premature passions and hypochondriasis; oth suffer from worms. In those in whom the periherical lymphatics are primitively deranged, the appetite is voracious, without affording much nourishment, and the breaking out on the head is often preceded or followed by the generation of insects. The blood of scrofulus persons is poor, that is to say, deficient of f b ine and aematosine. If the disease has got the upper hand, it on ains pus. The lymph is thick, impure, and contains purulent matter.

Even the development of animal heat is decreased; the crofulous individuals suffer from colds and chilblains.

No. 24.

The post-mortem examination of people who died from scrofula shows several different alterations in the lymphatics. Semmering (De Morbis Vasorum absorbentium page 44) found in the thigh of a woman, who had a scrofulous stiff knee, the lymphatics so extended that a simple touch made the lymph flow with abundance. Morgagni Bichat, Schreger, Meckel, Bail ie, have found the lymphatics dilated in the lungs, the liver, the conjunctiva, and the thoracic duc'.

Hallé, in examining a woman who died from mesenteric atrophy, found the lymphatics transformed into small dry threads, resembling more dry nerves than vascular tissues. Dupuytren, in operating on a woman who suffered from scrofulous abscess in the thigh, found the lymphatics en larged and full of pus; a similar occurrence is related by

Magendie (Physiolog. t ii. p. 218).

The lymphatics are often filled with a gummy caseour matter, the true scrofulous degeneration. Andral, in dissecting a woman who died from a cancer in the uterus found in the lymphatics, and in the thoracic duct, a quartity of this matter. Sæmmering, in the work quotes above, relates a similar case. In dissecting a woman, who likewise died from a cancer in the uterus, he found quantity of pus in the pelvian ganglions, which he ascribe to the great number of lymphatic plexus which exist is this part.

We sometimes find the lymphatics in a state of inflance mation. If the peripheric lymphatics are inflamed, we find under the skin a thick layer of the cellular tissue, reand infiltrated with a quantity of purulent serum, and reddish, unequal fibres, which converge towards the inflamed ganglion. If the thoracic duct is the site of inflammation, we find it increased in volume, and presenting the

form of a red thickish chord.

These swellings, however, do not always terminate suppuration; they are often absorbed or removed by a sorption, a circumstance which is of the greatest important for the treatment of the scrofula.

At other times the inflammation ends in induration. Such lymphatic indurations are often found in the groins, in the spermatic chord. Besides the degeneration of the lymph, and the inflammation and induration observed in the lymphatics, tubes, and ganglions, we find also at times their ducts and tissues filled with stony concretions, or ossifications, which, according to the most accurate analysis, are found to consist chiefly of phosphate of lime. They are found in all parts of the lymphatics, but most generally in the ganglions and the bronchia. I have found them also in the stomach.

In order to comprehend how these concretions are formed, we must bear continually in mind, that the whole process of vegetative animal life is a continual progressive creation, or metamorphosis. The living body does not merely attract or reject homogeneous and heterogeneous particles of matter, but separates and combines over and over again elementary particles, and creates what did not exist, or destroys what pre-existed. Our vegetative soul is, therefore, a true alchemist; the intestines and the ganglions are the alembics by which, under the influence of the galvanic battery of the nerves, the wonderful creations are produced.

The ossifications, or concretions of phosphate of lime are nothing but the precipitates obtained by badly per-

formed electro-chemical operation.

This physiological view facilitates the understanding of another phenomenon, which is discovered by morbid anatomy in the dissection of people who have died from scrofulous disorders.

This most wonderful phenomenon is the distortion, malformation, softening, and partial or general disorganisation of the bones. The midd'e of the bones is thinner, and their extremities more developed than in the usual state, spongy, soft, and filled with a corrupted fluid. The periostum is covered with a morbid capillary web, like that which we observe in the retina of one suffering from tophthalmia. Even the marrow is diseased, the cartilages,

the capsular ligaments, the sinovial membrane, are ulcer-

ated, abraded, or absorbed.

The bones of the skull are thicker and stronger than in healthy individuals. The chemical analysis has found the bones of scrofulous individuals deficient of phosphate of lime.

The intestinal mucous membrane is diseased, filled with worms, the liver hard, the gall is watery, the blood thin and difficult to coagulate, even in the corpse! These are the most prominent phenomena discovered by pathologica

anatomy.

All these physiological and anatomical facts must neces sarily lead to the conviction, that scrofula is neither the disease of parlicular organs or fluids, but a constitutional disorder of the whole chylopoetic system, which renders it unfit to animalize the lymph; that is to say, unfit to produce that healthy nourishing fluid from which, and by which the blood, the nerves, the muscles, the very bones, oughto be supplied with continual nourishment. This view of scrofula, as a constitutional disease of the vesetative or chylopoetic system, destroys at once the futile questions about the hereditary or not hereditary nature of the disorder.

It is evident that children born from weakly parents parents who, by natural or acquired diseases, have had ruined constitutions, must of necessity be born with a deranged constitution also; and as parents affected with madness, gout, and other constitutional disorders, inflicupon their offspring a similar disposition, it is evident that parents who had their vegetative, or chylopoetic system ruined by debauchery, misery, starvation, mercurialim or other similar causes, must have peopled the earth with children whose disorganisation in the chylopoetic system made them disposed to become, sooner or later, the victims of those multifarious forms of vegetative corruption which are called scrofula, king's evil, rickets, herpes scald-head, cancer, &c. &c.

This will become more evident, if we examine one

by one, first, the circumstances under which the scrofula shows itself, and the different forms which it assumes.

This view will also set at rest the no less futile questions between the solidar pathologists, who ascribe the disorder to a mere debility, a want of tone of the fibre, and their antagonists, who ascribe it entirely to a corruption of the fluids. For how can the want of strength explain the corruption of the fluids, and the formation of anomalous concretions; or how can a corruption of fluids be imagined to take place without another primitive cause from which this corruption originates? But, on considering the whole chylopoetic system as constitutionally diseased, incapable of performing the functions of animalizing the fluids, since the solids and the fluids are, physiologically speaking, but the two aspects of one original animal matter, or the middle point of two poles; both must be equally deranged by the derangement of the system, in the same way that the function is deranged by the disease of the organ, and the organ deranged by the disease of the function. shows at once the folly of the school of Hahnemann, who imagined to elude the question of the nature of the scrofula, by answering that scrofula was nothing but a larved psora; an answer which none but dolts and enthusiasts could repeat upon the authority of the homeopathic pope, being both contrary to sound logic and common

Having thus stated my views upon the nature of the disease, I shall endeavour to make this view more evident, by pointing out the circumstances under which it mostly occurs, and the forms under which it generally appears.

All forms of scrofula appear from the tenth month after birth, when the children begin to push the first teeth, and goes on increasing to the seventh or eighth year.

Females are more subject to scrofula than men.

The greatest number of scrofulous children are among the poorest class; those who feed badly, and drink nothing but water, or, on the other hand, among those families known to have been addicted to venery and debauchery. "Examples are odorous," says Mrs. Malaprop, "yet I must name the family of the Bourbons, and I could name some other great families, in whom the too great devotion to Bacchus and Venus has given rise to scrofulous

progenies.

We find also, frequently, the scrofulous disposition among those children which have been artificially fed during their infancy, or otherwise have been badly nursed. The mother's milk is the only food which Nature has destined for the first nine months of infantile life. Its peculiar sweetness, its congenial warmth, its composition,

are admirably adapted to the purposes of nutrition.

The milk of he bivorous animals, being derived from vegetables only, must necessarily be different from that which is secreted from the breast of mothers who live upon mixed food, though this difference may escape chemical analysis. If chemical analysis cannot detect any difference between the saliva of a mad dog, and that of a dog in health, if it cannot discover any difference between the fluid of the small pox, and that of a healthy lymph, it is not extraord nary if it enables us to find out the reason why the milk of a female is preferable to that of all other mammalia. Moreover, the milk of animals is either too rich or too poor, too hot or too cold. Sometimes it is not only too old, but decomposed, and in our large towns even adulterated with deleterious ingredients.

Farinaceous food is still more unwholesome, being more difficult of digestion, and liable to cause acidities and flatulency. After the ninth month the nourishment induces scrofulous disposition, both on account of quality and quantity. The children of the poor being starved, or overfed with improper food, and those of the rich gorged with dainties.

Air and water have also a great influence in favouring the scrofulous constitution, or rather to impress upon the

symptoms of the scrofula a peculiar character.

Cold, wet, damp air, a clouded sky, the living in cellars, kitchens, in narrow laves, in valleys having a north aspect, pr.duces the scrofula, with the peculiar character of a

swelling of the glands, and softening of the bones. Cretinism and rickets; this latter, called on the Continent the English disease, are chiefly found in cold damp climates. In hot climates, on the contrary, the scrofula shows itself chiefly on the skin, under the form of car-

buncles, herpes, and tinea.

The quality of the water, and of the drink in general, have a similar effect in favouring the scrofulous disposition, or giving to it a peculiar form. Some physicians have doubted whether water had any influence in favouring the development of scr. fulous swellings, but I have collected facts which settle this matter. When the French soldiers were staying in those parts of Switzerland and the Tirol where cretinism is endemic, many of them were attacked with swellings of the glands. They were not relieved of this disorder until they came back to Italy. Coindet observed the same at Geneva.

If we take into consideration that influence which light, as the representative of the male generating principle, exercises upon the telluric productions, both vegetable and animal, we may easily comprehend how the deficiency of its exciting vitalising power must act upon the constitution. Plants, deprived of light sicken, grow slender, and decay. Animals do the same. Man, also, deprived of the beneficial rays of the light, condemned to live in dark vallies, dark lanes, dark rooms, decays also.

The development of animal organization, and particularly of the organization of man, requires exercise. Want of proper exercise contributes in great measure to the derangements of the chylopoetic sysem, which give rise

to scrofula.

Among the circumstances which form the character of scrofula, I must enumerate also the want of cleanliness. The poor, for want of time, knowledge, and proper means, lord upon their offspring the scrofulous disposition, by trearing their children in dirt. I have made the important functions of the skin evident to every reader. It is but a

logical conclusion from the physiological facts explained in this essay, that by neglecting the washin of the skin, and thus allowing the exhalations of the excretory organs to be again imbibed by the absorbents, we poison our fluids, in the same way that, be allowing the lungs to inspire over and over again the air which is expired in a close room by many people we poison that element which is so necessary to our existence.

Cold, pure water is the best and wholesomest fo washing the skin. Warm water weakens; cold water

strengthens, and even warms our skin.

I have reason to suspect that vaccination is also amon. the causes of scrofulous disorders. I have found a grea number of cases in which the scrofula could not be rea sonably ascribed to any other cause. The children wer born healthy, from healthy parents, in parts of the country where the air was pure, the sky clear; thei food, clothing, in fact, their moral and physical educa tion, was perfectly accordant with the laws of Nature In fact, nothing ailed them, until they underwent vacci nation. A few months after, the swelling of the abdor men, the enlargement of the glands of the neck, o pustules, or other disorders of the skin, together with a debility in the digestive organs, showed that they were affected with scrofula. Did the lymph taken from a scrofulous subject produce this effect, or was it owing to the physiological changes produced by the artificial dis ease? Both causes may perhaps have contributed a once to the derangements which I have repeatedly

The precocious exercise of the intellectual faculties and more, and above all, the precocious excitement o sexual desires, is perhaps the principal cause why chil dren in the middle and upper classes are the victims o scrofula.

And here again may my voice sound like thunder in the ears of parents, guardians, and tutors. May it wake you from your stupid lethargy. I say unto you, that the curse of our generation is the early indulgence in this suicidal, solitary indulgence, which is carried on unchecked, unnoticed, and even unknown, to an extent

to make every friend of the human race shudder.

I could publish hundreds of letters; I could tell of a thousand instances, in which the vice of onanism has been the cause of the early development of scrofulous disorders. I will tell and repeat this fact as often as the opportunity offers to speak about it to the public. I know that my voice has been heard far and wide; I know that my endeavours, my solitary yet powerful endeavours, have opened the eyes of many. I will repeat it, because truth must be told, in spite of all cowardly, mean, selfish mawworms, who try to conceal it. Onanism is the curse of our age; it is the principal cause of the Proteus-like forms of the scrofulous disorders, which deform, cripple, and enervate our generation.

May these words sting to the very quick those among the professional men, who, for want of moral courage, by concealing this truth become instrumental in encouraging this moral and physical suicide. May they rouse to a sense of their duty, and imitate Hufeland, the late physician to the King of Prussia, who, in his Essay on Scrofula, did not hesitate to say "that he knew several instances of scrofula produced by onanism."—(Hufeland's Treatise on Scrofula, §. 15, third edition. Berlin,

1819.)

These circumstances, which singly and collectively contribute to the development, and to the form of the scrofulous disorder, show clearly the truth of my pathology of this disease. If the want of pure air, if cold and wet, if drink and food, if want of cleanliness, or premature exercise of the intellectual faculties, or secret vices, give rise and shape to this disorder, it is evident that it is not depending on a peculiar virus like the scarlatina, the measles, the syphilis, and the psora, nor on the debility of the solids, or the corruption of the

fluids, but that it is the offspring of the derangement o

the whole vegetative system.

This system, however, being intimately connected wit the ganglionic system of nerves, it must have a direct in fluence upon this system, and an indirect or reflecting influence upon the cerebral system. It must cause de rangements in the digestive, and, in some cases also, in the intellectual functions.

The description of the different forms under which scrofula is modified will show more clearly the truth o

these assertions.

Generally speaking, the scrofula belongs to the chronic disorders; in some instances, however, it appears also as an acute disease. This is the case when it attacks principally the mesenterian glands, the lungs, and the brain both as water in the head, hydrocephalus acutus, and pillagra; and, having named this disease, I cannot help remarking how two species of vegetable food, which are national food among two different nations, the Italian and the Teutonic, give rise to two different forms of scrofula. The feeding on Indian corn, together with the drinking of marshy water, causes the pellagra; and the feeding on potatoes, and drinking hard water, cause chiefly the scrofula of the mesenterian glands.

The scrofula is a curable disease; however, we mustake great care not to imagine that the disease is conquered when the form under which it first appeared habeen subdued. "Caute incede puer latet anguis in herba," ought to be the motto of every one who under

takes to cure this disease.

The symptoms often disappear for a little while, and reappear again with increased virulence. When the scrofula is perfectly cured, the whole constitution assume a healthy appearance, the digestive functions are restored and the benzoic and oxalic acid in the urine, are transformed in thick acid and urea. It is a general opinion among the medical profession, that children affected with this disorder are relieved of it when arrived at puberty.

"My parents had consulted Sir X. Y., or Dr. Y. Z.," often say my patients, "and they were told that we would grow out of it. What is your opinion?"

My opinion is, with all due respect to the chartered

wisdom, that they know nothing about this disorder. The fact is, that at the time of puberty some external palpable symptoms of the scrofula disappear, but the disorder still remains. For instance, the glandular swelling of the neck becomes invisible, and a few months after, or even some years after, the patient becomes the victim of tubercles in the mesenterian glands, or in the lungs, or has the head, the face, the back, covered with dry scales or purulent pustules, blotches, and the like; or he becomes afflicted with white swellings, distortions of the spine, ulcers in the legs, schirrus, and cancer in the breast uterus, nose, stomach, &c. Many cases of dropsy have also succeeded the disappearance of scrofulous glands, sores, and eruptions, at the epoch of puberty. These are facts which I have observed myself, and which every one might observe, if inspired by the desire of seeking after truth.

The scrofula in itself is not a deadly disorder, but the matrix. or the cause of the most deadly diseases. It becomes deadly by producing the dropsy of the head in children, and the anasarca and hydropericarditis in old people, by causing the mesenterian tabes, and the tubercular consumption of the lungs and the liver; by engendering schyrrus and cancers, or by softening the membranes of the stomach.

It is, however, difficult to give general rules about the prognosis of this disorder. All depends on the individuality of the case. Of course, the more recent is the case, the more the scrofula manifests itself externally; the more nature is active in establishing on the periphery an issue for the produces of the disorder, the easier is the cure, the more favourable is the prognosis. On the contrary, if the disorder is of long standing, if it attacks the central organs, the more difficult is the cure: if phthisis,

or even dropsy are the consequences of scrofulous dys

crasy, the case is desperate, if not hopeless.

Much also depends on the circumstances in which a patient is placed. A disorder which, if not brought on is at least brought forth by bad air, bad food, bad drink and want of cleanliness, will not be cured by any treat ment, if it is not in the power of the physician to afford to the patient a more substantial relief than his prescriptions. Many, many times am I compelled to mourn ove the fate of numerous young people, who I am sure could be restored to health, if I had at my disposal an establishment to keep them properly, and who literally are rotting away, for want of the necessary change of air of food, of clothing!

And now it is high time to begin with the description of the disorder. And here I must observe, that the authors who have written upon this subject, particularly Cullen, Good, and others, have fallen into great errors by classing the different forms of this disease under separate heads, and have introduced a confusion it

nosology, which it is my intention to remove.

Cullen, for instance, separates the rickets from the scrofula, and places the former under the head of general swellings, and the second under that of impetigines; and the disease of the hip-joint, the schirrus, the cancer, under the tumour. Good classes the scrofula under the cachexiæ; the herpes, the plica polonica, the rickets under the diseases of the excernental functions; and the white swelling under those of the sanguinous functions. Sagnr classes the white swelling and the herpes under the local diseases; and the rickets and the scrofula under the cachesiæ. It would be useless to review all the illogical and unphilosophical blunders of the medical writers; what I have observed is enough to show that they had not the least perception of a natural classification of this disorder.

Not less absurd is the portrait which these learned gentlemen give of the scrofulous constitution. According

to some it is a florid complexion and a fulness of the face, more than is common to others, which characterizes this habit. Cullen asserts that it affects children of soft and flaccid habits, smooth chins, and rosy lips. Those are all gratuitous assertions. I have found some of the worst cases of scrofula in people of dark complexion, with black hair and black eyes; nor is a precocious development of the mental faculties a constant sign of this disposition. There are children with thick heads, with that part of the head which phrenology assigns to the animal faculties enormously enlarged, with thick lips, and short necks, very dull and very stupid, who are from the first infancy afflicted with this disorder.

The sure signs of this disposition are derived solely from the expression of weakness in the physiognomy and the muscular fibres, from an enlargement of the abdomen, difficulty of dentition, frequent bleeding from the nose,

and irregularity of digestion.

All these errors are the obvious, yea, necessary consequence of the want of philosophical accuracy, which, alas! is too often found, even among those whom chance and circumstances have placed on the pinnacle of fame. Read the octavos and quartos of these gentlemen, and you will be astonished to find men, who pretend to be the teachers of their contemporaries, entirely destitute of logical penetration. Instead of comparing. arranging, and representing the phenomena, according to the simple plain laws of universal Nature, they exhibit them in distinct but ill-sorted lots, like the auctioneer his merchandize. "Ein kehrichtfass und eine rumpel kammer;" (a sweepings-tub and a lumber room) so that their nosologies and pathologies are nothing but dry and tedious catalogues, full of empty names and vague descriptions.

In order to crush down this artificial structure of medical logomachy, I have endeavoured to show, from anatomical and physiological facts, the important conclusion, that scrofula was not the disease of particular organs or

fluids, but a constitutional disorder of the chylopoetic

system.

I go now one step farther, and offer my nosological pathological diagram, in which scrofula is the representative, or the type of the diseases of the vegetative system. My system of nosology is very simple, as every truth is simple which is demonstrable by principles, supported by corresponding facts.

According to my views there are but three primitive classes of diseases, corresponding to the three systems of

animal organization.

. The fever, corresponding to the male system, or the system of animalization.

The scrofula, corresponding to the female system, or

the vegetative system.

The neuralgies, corresponding to the central system, the sensitive system participating or influencing more or less

the vegetative or animal system.

If I say that the fever is the type of the diseases of the animal system, I do not say that fever is the only disease to which this system is liable; I say that in the same sense as the natural philosopher takes the ranunculacea as the type of the flowering plants, or the class in which the gradual development of the first cellular germ towards the form of the fruit, may be shown more evidently than in any other class of the dycotelidons. I likewise consider scrofula to be the best type of the maladies of the vegetative system, and since all the diseases, which have been ignorantly placed under other heads, are nothing but species, or even varieties of the same genus, I have brought them back to the common stock, and I have arranged them according to their physiological relationship as follows:—

#### SCROFULA.

GENERAL CHARACTERS.

Blood:—deficient of fibrine, and hematoline. superabundant in serum.

Lymph: - difficulty of animalizing.

tendency to decomposition or putrefaction.

Skin:—the diaphoretic vessels filled with putrid or acrid humours.

glands swelled.

nerves peripheric, irritable.

epidermis, or dermatic produces diseased.

Digestion:—impaired.

Bones: -- softened, distorted.

Nervous system: -the ganglionic always deranged.
the cerebral occasionally deranged.

## MORPHOLOGY-(FORMS)

A

Glandular scrofula.

Evolutional scrofula – swelled neck. Abscesses, ulcer, wens. Ophthalmia, otitis, ranula.

Mesenterian scrofula.

Revolutional (senilis) scrofula - ulcerated legs.

Cancerous tubercular scrofula.

Cancer of the nose.

lips.

breast.

stomach.

В.

Scrofula of the joints.

White swellings in the fingers, elbows, knees.

C.

Scrofula of the bones.

Spinal distortion, rickets., necrosis.

D.

Scrofula of the skin.

Scaldhead, plica polonica, ringworm, herpes, morbus pedicularis.

#### E.

Scrofula of the serous and mucous membranes.

Dropsy, hydrocephalus, hydrocele, blennorrhea, helminthiasis.

#### F.

Scrofula of the nervous system.

Hypochondriasis, hysteria, cramps of the stomach, tic doloreux.

This outline shows at one glance the importance of the physiological facts upon which I have based my researches since these facts only explain that unity, or family connexion of diseases, which have entirely escaped the sagacity of our medical writers.

This want of sagacity, however, in nosology and pathology, has not been a mere nominal mistake, but has perverted the therapy, or in other words, has caused more scientific tortures and murders than any of my readers

may imagine.

By assuming, for instance, that the disease of the hip joint was not the effect of scrofula, or a form of scrofula, the most eminent surgeons have poisoned the patient with mercury, and have inflicted upon their innocent victims the tortures of the seton, the moxa, and even the hot iron! Happy enough, if, in their blind and cruel endeavours, they succeeded in dismissing the patient with a stiff joint—but in most cases been obliged to resort to the pruning knife.

The same error caused them to weaken the already impaired constitution of those labouring under scrofulous swellings and abscesses in the joints, by submitting them to their cutting, maining, leeching, blistering, and phy-

sicking.

Their total ignorance of the functions of the skin, and of the nature of the scrofula, had caused them, and causes them to treat the tenia capitis and the ringworm, and other herpetic diseases, chiefly by outward applications,

and thus cause the metastasis of the scrofulous matter upon the principal organs of life, lungs, heart, and liver.

The same errors had caused them to trust to the knife only in the treatment of cancerous tumours, and have witnessed, to their utter shame, the disorder, which they fancied was merely local, to return in some other place of the body of their mangled patient. I could point out a thousand similar facts, but these are sufficient to show how the fatal accidents which have been caused, and are daily caused, by following blindly and obstinately those errors which are boldly unveiled in the present essay.

Though all these disorders belong to one family, each of them is modified by the peculiar constitution of the patient, his age, sex, season of the year, and other circumstances.

They have, however, one symptom in common, that of being on the onset free from feverish symptoms. Fever, the general type and forerunner of the diseases of the animal system, never occurs but at the conclusion of the scrofulous disorder, and appears then as the sad harbinger of dissolution.

The difference between the disorders of the same kind depends chiefly on their diathesis, and their complication with other diseases, for instance, syphilis, scarlet fever, measles, &c.

We have scrofula with inflammatory, with nervous, and with putrid diathesis. This fact must constantly remain fixed in our minds when we prescribe for scrofulous patients, in order to be able to modify our means to the individual cases, and to prevent us from falling into the errors both of scientific and illiterate quacks, who administer universal medicines.

Let us now view the principal forms of scrofula, one by one, and lay down the rules for their treatment.

### EVOLUTIONAL SCROFULA.

Swellings, Tumours, Abscesses.

The first appearance of this disorder is commonly in that of small oval or spherical swellings under the skin, without any pain or discoloration. These appear, in general, upon the sides of the neck, below the ear and unde the chin. In some cases they appear on the joints of the elbows, knees, and ankles, or those of the fingers and toes

When they occur on the joints, we do not find the swellings moveable; on the contrary, they seem to sur round the joint, and to render it stiff. This occurrence

often causes great mistakes.

Not only the parents, but even the doctors, are led to fancy that the swelling has been produced by rheumatics or by some blows, and if this error occurs, the poor patient becomes a victim of a series of therapeutical injurious experiments. I had, a few months ago, a case of this kind brought to me, in which the surgeon, one of the most able men in this town, had almost crippled and maimed the son of a particular friend of mine. As soon as I haw the limb, I perceived the Tartar the learned gentleman had eaught, and said to my friend frankly, that if he would persist in allowing his son to go on under the same treatment, he would lose him as sure as I was speaking. My friend, fully sensib e to the justness of my remarks, put Master P. under my care, and had soon the pleasure of seeing the rapid improvement of his son. The most remarkable feature in this occurrence is, that the father, actuated by a spirit of gratitude towards the surgeon, did not dare to tell him what had occurred, and the learned gentleman, on seeing, the other day, my patient so wonderfully recovered, is about to publish his case as an instance of his sagacious treatment; whereas, if the truth was known, he ought to put his hand on his bosom, and thank heaven that a victim had been snatched from his claws!

The attacks of the disease are much affected by the periods of the seasons. They begin usually some time in winter or autumn, and often disappear, or are much amended, in spring or summer. The change of the air has also a similar influence as that of the season. I have had cases in which the swellings had disappeared, as if by magic, on passing from England to the South of France,

or even from the North of England to the coast of Sussex, so that the patient seemed entirely recovered, and continued so for several years; however, on returning to a colder, damper atmosphere, the disorder broke out again with increased vehemence. The progress of the swellings is, however, very different. In some subjects they remain, as it were, stationary for many years, without causing any pain, or discoloration of the skin. In others they become larger and more fixed, the skin which covers them acquires a reddish, purple, or yellowish colour, and the patient complains of a darting pain; at last they suppurate, and break into little holes, from which a matter oozes out, which at first resembles common pus, but in process of sime is intermixed with pieces of a white substance, esembling the curd of milk. The worst form of these aumours is that in which, instead of swelling, they sink owards the centre, and break out towards the periphery, presenting an appearance similar to that of the phagedenic chancres, having the tendency to corrode not only the nuscular fibres and the cartilages, but to extend the corosive virus to the periosticum, and even to the bone,

The ulcers sometimes heal, but other tumours quickly orm in different parts of the body, and proceed in the ame manner as the former ones. I have had patients, tho thus became covered, from time to time, all over with ulcers. If this is the case, the patient becomes at ength exhausted, and an heetic fever makes an end to his afferings. This occurs chiefly in children who are tracked with scrofula at the period of dentition. However, also happens that after many relapses, all the ulcers heal p, without being succeeded by any fresh swellings, leaving chind scars of considerable extent. This happens not afrequently at the age of puberty, an occurrence which is led many to believe that the young may grow out this disease without the aid of physician or physic.

This, however, is a gross mistake. It is proved by facts corded by Hufeland, Portal, Baumes, and other medical pservers, that the disappearance of the ulcers, if not

caused by regular treatment, has been followed by as scesses in the liver and in the lungs, by dropsies, by car cers, by paralysis, tic doloreux, hypochondria, and othe disorders.

In recapitulating the different successive phenomena of the evolutional scrofula, we find that they present thre stages, that of germination, that of exacerbation an efflorescence, and that of suppuration or disorganization. We find also that the transition of one stage to the other is very irregular, now very slow, now very rapid. Moreover, we observe that the suppuration or disappearance of the single tumours does not bring the disorder to a conclusion, but leaves a germ or ferment for similar, or evenew, forms of the same disease. The irregular march, the continual repetition or change of forms, which we observe in scrofulous disorders, is utterly at variance with the rise, march, and progress of fevers, and other diseases of the animal system.

Among other peculiarities of the scrofula is also the way that it affects the development of the organs. In this point we have observed the greatest anomalies. Sometimes the dentition is very slow and difficult; at other times prodigiously quick. Now the children affected with it learn with great difficulty walking and talking; at other times they show a precocious talkativeness, and move about like little imps. I have seen scrofulous individuals grow apace, tall, plump, and fat; others to be shrivelled and contracted like pigmies. In some the intellectual and moral faculties are brilliantly and excessively unfolded; in others the mind lays dormant, or presents

symptoms of imbecility. Puberty is quickened by it in some, and retarded in others for several years.

I have also observed, during the period of evolution frequent nasal hæmorrhages, the appearance of pimples and pustules, frequent attacks of cough, without any apparent cause of catarrh, pains in the limbs, and blennorrhæical discharges from the genitalia, both in boys and girls.

I have always found the digestive organs impaired by formation of acidity in the stomach, accompanied by coseness or costiveness of the bowels, and a craving after anyholesome food, or want of appetite. It is also a reculiarity which distinguishes the scrofula from fevers. In fevers the patient instinctively seeks after things which are absolutely necessary for his health; he has an abhorence for meat, for farinaceous food, for stimulating drinks. He craves after diluted acidulated drinks, oranges, grapes, currants, and the like.

Scrofulous people dislike the only food which is wholeome for them. I have scrofulous patients who cannot wen bear the sight of meat, and would feast day after day

pon cakes, or even potatoes.

In regard to fever, I have already observed that it does not occur, except as a forerunner of the third stage. However, even this general rule has some exceptions. There is a kind of remitting infantile fever, which is evidently of scrofulous origin, which Schoenlein, in his Therapy, has named, I think very properly, acute crofula.

The children are seized towards evening with a shiver, which, after having lasted for one or two hours, is followed y a paroxysm of heat, and a quick pulse, which lasts the whole night. Towards morning the fever disappears, the kin becomes moist, and the urine shows those sediments eculiar to scrofula. This remitting fever lasts but three r four days, leaving the patient in a state of weakness nd constipated bowels. The pause, however, is but of hort duration. Four or five days after the seventh or inth day after the first attack, the fever returns with ggravated symptoms, the pulse is still quicker and more ritated, the skin dry and hot, the urine deeper coloured. Want of appetite, occasional sickness, pains in the belly, ollowed by looseness of the bowels, show that the disrder is increasing in virulence; and, in fact, if not hecked by proper means, the fever soon changes its prinitive character, and becomes continual hectic.

The disease occurs in children of a sanguine irrital constitution, usually towards the beginning of spring. lasts from three weeks to three months. When this feends favourably, it leaves behind swellings in the neck, the arm-pits, and sometimes even in the groins. Esince there are few who know anything about it, most the children affected with it die with symptoms of drop. The symptoms of dropsy in this disease are not absolute deadly, as some physicians maintain. It is not mamonths since I saved two children in whom those symtoms had already appeared, and particularly one, a Mas E., of London-street, who was so far gone, that I mys was doubtful whether I could do him any good.

Among the scrofulous swellings there is one which a serves a peculiar mention, on account of its occurring oft without being accompanied by any derangements in the constitution, and often for being the symptom of a disorce which affects even the mental faculties of man, and render him crippled and deformed both in mind and body; a coften for its becoming of such exorbitant magnitude as render respiration difficult. This is the swelling of the through gland, better known under the name of wen (Germander kropf); the bronchocele of nosologists (French, goitre

In my native country, and almost in all vallies of the Alps and the Appenines, this swelling is as common a plentiful as blackberries. And these wens, if not as big the bag a of hornpipe, are not even considered detriment to female beauty. Indeed, I have seen many a lad lowith delight upon the oval excrescence on the neck of lassy, and exclaim, "what a pretty wen this girl has got

There have been physicians who have denied to scrofulous nature of this swelling; but if we consider that it is produced by the same climatic and dietetic causes the scrofula, that it is always combined with one of to worst forms of this disorder (cretinism), that it is cure by the same treatment as scrofula, in spite of all authorities, I maintain that the wen belongs to the family scrofula.

The pelagra is a particular form of scrofula which is indemic in that part of Italy in which the people feed acclusively upon polenta, a mess made of flower of Indian orn, and drink marshy water. Though this disorder in the beginning seems to affect only the skin, it is deeply noted in the system, and has all the characteristics of profula. I have classed it with cretinism, because both iseases are equally injurious to the mental faculties. I hall now describe this disorder, which I had many opportunities of observing among agricultural labourers, when lived on my father's estates in the land—

# "Che natura ha dalle altre divisa E recinta coll' Alpi e col mar."

At the beginning of the spring, when Nature begins to eassume her blooming verdant clothing, the agricultural bourers, old or young, women or men, it does not matter neir age or sex, observe a red spot on the back of the and, sometimes on both hands, which resembles erysipelas: have seen this solitary spot even on the bosoms of our ountrywomen. I have seen it also on the calves of the egs, on the shins, on the neck, and other parts of the ody. The red spot elevates by degrees, and produces ne or more scrofulous swellings, of different colours, the kin becomes dry and cracks, and the epidermis assumes nat appearance which the nosologists of the diseases of ne skin call ichthiosis. The scales fall gradually off, and eave a red shining skin, which remains so for a length of me. Towards autumn, however, the disorder abates. nd, to all appearance, leaves the patient. To all apearance, said I, since, in reality, it happens with this isorder, as with all other forms of scrofula, that the cessaon of external symptoms is followed at a future period y a more vehement attack. On the onset this insidious isorder does not seemingly affect materially the constituon. However, I could not help observing, that people ho were labouring under pelagra bore in their counenance an expression of languor which was in great

contrast with the sprightly vigorous expression of othe who were free from it. Indeed, when my father was cor plaining with the farmer that the labourers had been n glecting the works of husbandry; he always answere the poor fellows could not work as hard as usual account of the sun evil (mal del sole). Yet if the po fellows do not work as hard as usual, they are not yet pr vented from working. During the autumn and th winter they enjoy a better state of health, but as soon the spring has made its return, the pelagra reappear accompanied with severer symptoms. The spots gro larger, and the skin offers a more hideous appearance. weak pulse, a sunk eye, and a yellowish tinge, spread a over the face, as a kind of pale jaundice; loose stools, ar a deeply coloured urine, show that the disorder has i creased. The patient now begins to feel uneasiness in the head; he is dull, fretting, more averse to labour, con plains of loss of appetite, pains in the limbs; in fact, I or she feels themselves unrigged. In this state they a very sensitive to the changes of the atmosphere, and as equally affected by cold and heat. Nevertheless, the drag on, and drudge, unwillingly indeed, yet they work As it happens with other scrofulous disorders, all the symptoms are not accompanied with fever. The secon and more violent attack of the pelagra ceases with the approach of winter; but the more severe the sympton have been, and the deeper root the disease has taken, the more certainly does it return with spring. And as I ha observed to be the case with common scrofula, the disea in the skin disappears, but the other symptoms assume more virulent and distressing form. The intellectual ar physical powers diminish apace, and the patients prese the most appalling and melancholy features; lassitud sadness, and emaciation, is painted in their ghastly cou tenances. I have seen young men of athletic constit tion, and country girls, who were pictures of health ar sprightliness, reduced to such a state that one would har fancied they were walking skeletons. Their eves, former bright and sparkling, become motionless, their cheeks are shrivelled; they move with pain and difficulty; they scarcely answer if spoken to. The skin is covered with an unctuous feetid perspiration. Their sleep is disturbed by borrible dreams, or by pains and cramps in the joints. The bowels are confined, the urine thick and full of sedi-All these dreadful symptoms are nevertheless seldom accompanied with fever. Even at this epoch the change of the season brings about a remission of the disorder. But after the fourth or fifth attack the frame sinks under the fury of the disease, and the patients, after having been tormented with delirium and convulsions, and reduced to mere skin and bones by colliquative diarrhea, atrophy and syncope bring about their dissolution. The postmortem examination has shown the following symptoms. The corpses of those who die with pelagra do not get cold so quick as others; the limbs get not so easily stiff, and even the blood does not coagulate so soon; the skin is flabby and dry, the muscles pale and lean, the cellular tissue is without fat, the lymphatic glands are swelled, or hard, or transformed into an earthy, cheesy mass. Similar concretions have been found in the liver, the spleen, and the pancreas. I have often seen their lungs full of tubercles. These tubercles, however, were constantly hard. The brain and spinal marrow are soft, and almost flaccid. The blood thin, deficient of fibrine and hematoline, and presenting the traces of corruption.

Are not those the true, incontrovertible signs of the

scrofulous nature of the disorder?

In those valleys of the Alps, where the cliffs rising from the south and west cover the huts and cottages with everlasting shadows, and the inhabitants, deprived of the cheering beams of the Sun, carry on a mole-like life in their damp and dismal dwellings, feeding upon vegetables, mouldy cheese, and drinking hard waters pregnant with deleterious principles, the human beings are subject to another form of scrofula, which is in some respects similar to that described under the name of pelagra.

No. 26.

This form is called cretinism, a disorder which, though endemic in the valleys of the Alps, occurs occasionally

periodically in all countries.

Being born near to the valleys in which cretinism is endemic, and having visited others in which the most exquisite specimens of cretinism are to be found, (Bertolchtegaden, near Salzburg,) I have had the opportunity of observing the different stages and singular phenomena of the disease.

Like the rickets, cretinism shows itself in early infancy, by a peculiar malformation of the head, which is more compressed and larger than usual. The back part of the head, that which, according to the phrenologists, contains the animal propensities, is highly developed. The mouth is large, the lips thick, and the lower lip hanging down. The ears are often immensely large, and the eyes small, and bearing the stamp of stupidity. Arms and hands are long and clumsy. The development of the teeth, and of the power of walking and talking, is very slow; and very often they never acquire perfectly the power of walking or speaking.

Though almost incapable of receiving instruction, either moral, physical, or intellectual, they are often endowed with admirable mechanical instinct, and I have seen workmanship made by those demi-brutes, which would defy the skill of a well-tutored carver and toymaker.

However, most of them pass away their lives like the

animals, voraciously devouring their food, and then falling asleep, to awake again to devour anew.

I have seen parents who seemingly were healthy, and in the enjoyment of their intellectual faculties, have one

or two children affected with cretinism.

Besides the deformity of the skull and face, and the deficiency of intellect, cretinism is accompanied by swellings of the thyroid, and other glands of the neck, some of enormous size, distortions of the upper and lower extremities, and enlargements of the mesenteric glands.

A remarkable fact, which I have ascertained by atten-

tive observation, is, that the number of males affected with the disorder is much greater than that of females. In some villages, where I found from twelve to fifteen male cretins, I only found one or two females affected with the same disorder.

The progress of the disorder is very slow, and though the persons afflicted with it seldom arrive to advanced

age, they rarely die before reaching thirty or forty.

From what I could collect from the accounts of the doctors who treated those unfortunate beings, they mostly died from atrophy of the lungs, or of the mesenteric glands. The few dissections which they were allowed to make discovered the same symptoms I have described I had witnessed in the corpses of those who died from pelagra. I was told by the doctors that the disease was incurable, a fact which I am unable to contradict.

The scrofulous ophthalmia has signs by which it can easily be distinguished from similar disorders. It begins generally by a gummy matter, which comes from the eyelids, or, to speak more properly, which exudates from the mehobian glands. The mother complains that the eyelids of the children are glued together; if they ask the doctor what is the matter, he shakes his head, and answers, it is a mere nothing; but a little cold. This cold, however, lasts often a great deal of time; and the matter which comes from the glands becomes purulent and acrid. This symptom appears and disappears according to the time of the year, and even according to the changes of the weather. It returns, however, with increased vehemence, and extends from the tarsus to the conjunctiva and the cornea.

Sometimes, however, it reappears as pure conjunctivitis, and in this case it is most generally mistaken for common inflammation of the eyes. This mistake, however, is one of the most serious, and has caused many young people to loose their eye-sight under the hand of those dreadful operation-mongers yelept oculists.

Leeches and purgatives, purgatives and leeches, perhaps

even venesection are the chief means with which, under the delusion of combating a local disease, they wage an exterminating war against the constitution of the patient.

Magendie had made some curious experiments, which ought to have opened the eyes of those worthies. Hotook some dogs in perfect health, and put them in damp places, and fed them upon coarse vegetable food. The dogs became full of pustules and sores, and their eyes presented all the symptoms of scrofulous ophthalmia.

He changed their food and abode, gave them plenty of meat, and behold the pustules and sores disappeared, to gether with the ophthalmia. The scrofulous ophthalmia may be easily distinguished from the common one by higher degree of sensitiveness for the impression of the light (photophobia), whilst the eye of the scrofulous partient appears scarcely to be diseased, the sensitiveness i often so great that he cannot bear the least beam of light. Besides this higher sensitiveness, which distinguishes the scrofulous conjunctivitis from the commonone, there is also a difference in regard to the remission and exacerbation. The remission of the scrofulous ophthalmia occurs in the evening, and the exacerbation takes place in the morning.

The scrofulous ophthalmia is very dangerous, it has a tendency to form ulcers, which cause different disorgani

zations.

The running of scrofulous matter, accompanied with redness, swelling, and pustules of the ear, the swelling of the tongue, and the formation of purulent sores in it, are also two forms by which the existence of glandular scrofulis ascertained.

I must now turn my observation upon that form of scrofula which is the least known, though the most common of all, namely, that of the mesenteric glands.

Though this disorder is generally found among chil dren, there are cases in which it has been observed in men

and women of advanced age. However, these cases are seldom.

The anatomical signs of the disease are the same as those discovered by other species of scrofula, with the addition of the swelling, softening, or hardening of the glands, and obstructions and infiltrations of tubercular matter.

The anatomical scalpel has found this diseased state of the mesenteric glands in the bodies of newly-born infants, which is a proof of the hereditary nature of the disease. However, bad living, unwholesome and wet habitations, want of cleanliness and proper exercise, or the overfeeding of children, contribute largely to its de-

velopment.

The abdomen of those afflicted with mesenteric scrofula is large and swelled, the extremities thin and weak: the skin is flabby and wrinkled, the complexion pale. The patients complain now and then of pains in the stomach. On examining the abdomen, the hand discovers some small lumps, which are painful to the touch, and seem to suffer to be pushed a little backwards and forwards. These lumps are enlarged mesenteric glands, filled with scrofulous matter. At the beginning the bowels are bound, but as soon as the disease has reached its height they become relaxed. The excrements are discoloured, and mixed with a whitish slime. The urine is milky, and impregnated with phosphate of lime. In regard to the appetite, there is a great difference; some have a voracious one, others, on the contrary, can scarcely touch any thing.

The pulse is regular at the onset of the disease; but towards its acme it becomes feverish. It is then only that we observe an hectic flush on the cheeks of the sick, particularly towards evening. At this period the pains in the

abdomen become very acute.

The duration of the disorder is uncertain. In some cases it is rapid, like that of gallopping consumption; in others very slow.

The scrofula mesenterica is not absolutely deadly. I have seen several recover from it, and reach the age of fifty or sixty. I have myself saved some who I hope will attain a long age. But what with the improper treatment, what with the obstinate nature of the disease, most who are attacked with it die, either with decline or with dropsy

In some individuals the glandular scrofula disappears entirely at the time of puberty, and they do not feel any inconvenience from it till they have arrived to that age in which man begins a retrograde movement. A small pimple, or a small red spot, appears then on one leg or ankle.

or on both.

The pimple, or the small spot, become itching, and either after scratching the leg, or without scratching it. ulcers appear, which often in a short time enlarge to a tremendous size. There is a particular discoloration attending scrofulous bad legs, a kind of yellowish, bluish copper colour, which once seen can never be mistaken. This disease, one of the greatest torments or people who are obliged to get their living by walking or working, is a godsend for all nostrum and salve vendors and a stumbling-block for most of the medical men. For being unacquainted with the nature of scrofula, they find themselves every moment exposed to the risk of being found out in their ignorance. Hence the wisest of them advise their patients not to use any remedies, except bandages and lint.

The most fatal form of glandular scrofula is that which begins with those swellings or tumours called schirrus, which, if left to themselves or improperly treated, end in those sores with hard, ragged, painful sores, called cancers. The medical writers, always inclined to multiply the names of the disorders, and to make futile distinctions, have made of the schirrus and cancer two different diseases. What would you say of a naturalist, who would make a distinction between an unripe and a ripe apple, and exhibit each of them as distinct fruits? Surely you would call this naturalist a downright fool. The medical

writers, however, are proud of wearing the fool's cap, and parade about in their nosologies with the dainty names with which they christen the diseases, with the same merriment as the clowns are dingling about their bells.

The schirrus is nothing but the unripe cancer, the can-

cer is the ripe, or rotten scirrhus.

These writers go on stating that the schirrus is an indolent tumour, and this assertion is again an offspring of their folly. The schirrus may be indolent on the onset. and may perhaps never become painful, because these tumours are of a very slow progress, and do not often come to maturity. In fact, the whole mass of the fluids must be corrupted before this ripening takes place; and when it has unhappily taken place, we have but little chance of arresting its further progress. The disorder is not local. as some nosologists have dreamed, but is the most constitutional of all disorders. If a blow, or any mechanical cause gives rise to a schirrus, and to a cancer, the blow is a merely exciting cause, which calls forth what was latent. Thus certain insects, on penetrating with their stings the fruit, accelerate its ripening; but the fruit was ready formed, the juices were ready prepared, and the sting of the insect accelerated only the process of nature.

I have received many hard blows in my breast when at school, fighting with my play-fellows, and never received any injury; a less blow inflicted upon a scrofulous individual would have caused, and has caused cancer. Any gland of the living body may be the seat of the cancerous disorders, but principally those that form the secretions. Thus the stomach being filled with a great number of se-

creting glands, is often the seat of cancer.

Women are more liable to this disorder than men, and the age in which that change takes place which is known under the term of "turn of life," is often that in which schirrus of the uterus and the breast occurs. However, it

may occur at any other period.

The beginnings of the schirrus are very insidious. There is scarcely any uneasiness attending it, except occasionally a sense of a drawing pressure. Even the sign of swellings are absent, and I have seen that the par which became afterwards the seat of the dreadful ulcer was rather contracted than swelled.

In some cases, however, the swelling is both visible and tangible, yet unattended with pain. However, when it is approaching maturity, if it occurs in the lips, the nose the breast, or any other part ostensible to the eyes, it becomes livid, discoloured, and is attended with frequent shooting pains, and ulceration sooner or later takes place. The ulcer is unequal in its figure, the edges unequal, indurated, and sometimes inverted, at other times retarded and extremely painful; it discharges a sordid, gummous and feetid matter. This matter is so acrid that it often corrodes the parts it touches, and so feetid, that one who is in the habit of seeing patients afflicted with this disorder, can judge from the peculiar smell of the nature of the disease.

Some physicians, in order to ascertain whether this puswas contagious, Alibert and Biett, among others, have tried to inoculate it, but without producing a similar disease. However, I do not think these experiments sufficient to warrant a judgment. Every contagious matter is similar to seed, and requires a soil congenial to its kind in order to germinate. If the contagion fail to produce immediately the identical disease, it does not prove that it did not give to the fluids a disposition to become corrupted. We must bear in mind that the schirrus, and its offspring the cancer, often require half a man's age to become manifest.

It is not the same with acute disorders. If the produce of a disease, when inoculated, does not beget immediately the identical disease, we may presume that the disease was not contagious. Though even this conclusion is not logically correct. But to speak of correct conclusion and logical reasoning to most of those who have been dubbed doctors, is the same as to speak of colours to the blind. It is, however, a fact which no one can

deny, that the very atmosphere in which a person afflicted with cancerous sore is living becomes poisonous. Birds, cats, and dogs, living in the same room with the sick, be-

come diseased and die away very soon.

The diagnosis of this disorder is very difficult. At the beginning, as I have already observed, it conceals itself under the shape of an indolent enlargement of the glands. The cancerous ulcer, however, is easily distinguished from the simple scrofulous sores by its shape, by its matter, and by the pains, which are luminating, cutting, and sometimes so piercing, as to cause the patients to utter loud screams.

Of this disorder it is difficult to give a favourable prognosis. The most dangerous forms of cancer are those of the stomach and the uterus.

The diseases of the hip-joint, and the white swellings, which surgery, under the idea of being local diseases, and yielding chiefly to the knife, the moxa and the hot iron, has assumed exclusively under its dominion, are likewise

nothing but the offspring of scrofula.

The diseases of the hip-joint have been so admirably described by W. Coulson, that I refer my readers to his treatise, (W. Coulson on the Diseases of the Hip-Joint, with plates, quarto, London) as a work which contains the most accurate physiological and anatomical views of this disease, together with some excellent descriptions of dis-

sections obtained in the early stage of the disorder.

The phenomena of the disease of the hip-joint are very peculiar, and may be divided in three different stages. In the first stage the patient complains of a pain in the hip-joint, of sensation, of lassitude in the thigh, and of stiffness of the leg in the morning; during the day this stiffness subsides. The pain returns at intervals, and exacerbates towards evening. By placing the hand behind the great trochumber, or on the upper part of the thigh, near where the artery springs from the curvature of the thigh, the patient feels some pain. Otherwise nothing is to be discovered by examination. There are, however,

cases in which the disease breaks out at once with exc ciating pains in the leg, which render the stretching of

leg and walking difficult.

I had lately three of these cases under my care, one Miss W., of Norwood; one of Miss Gl., of Hackney; a one of a Master J., in Camden-town. The first and cond I cured within the space of a few months, and tlast is still under my care. All these cases were 6 taken for rheumatisms, colds, or hurts!

In the second stage the leg. instead of being drawn is extended, the back of the affected leg gets flatter. The walking becomes more difficult, since the whole weight the body rests upon the healthy leg. Now the kneether affected leg becomes painful; indeed, the pains operienced in the knee are often more darting than the felt in the hip, though the knee never presents any thealthy appearance, nor suffers from the pressure by hand. At length, if the disease is not properly treat or if the disorder withstands the efforts of art, the the period of the disorder begins. The leg gets shorter, the pains diminish, and here the ultimate result of the disease ends in the stiffness of the joint, or one or several abscess with distraction of the cartilages, and auries of the bones.

I have seen instances, however, in which the disease I taken another course; in which the lameness has gradua subsided, the abscesses healed, and every thing seemed go on exceedingly well; when, upon some change in t diet, the climate, or other causes, the disease re-appear under the form of mesenteric tabes, or tubercular cosumption.

The lameness which follows the disease of the hip-jois produced by the expulsion of the head of the fem (the thigh-bone) from the acetabulum, that is, the cuplicavity of the bone (os innominatum) which receives caused by the scrofulous swelling of the cartilages a ligaments which surround these bones. In the first periof the disease the cartilage which covers the capsule, or the capsule, or the capsule of the disease the cartilage which covers the capsule, or the capsule of the disease the cartilage which covers the capsule.

ead of the femur, offers signs of scrofula; sometimes he synovia are attacked, but the ligament (ligamentum

eres) holds still the joints united.

At a later period I have found the cartilage of the head f the thigh-bone, and of the capsule, destroyed; the first arious, and detached from the reck. The synovia and gaments were in a state of decomposition, and I found us not only in the thigh, and the muscles, but even in he viscera and the blood. The capsule is always filled ith pus.

The prognesis of this disorder has been always conidered as doubtful. The old school, and some of our reatest men belong to it, knew nothing about it, and heir violent remedies, far worse than the disease, crippled, naimed, and killed almost all people affected with the ip-joint, who had the misfortune of being treated by rested and baroneted stone-cutters and bone-joiners. If disease of the hip-joint comes under my care, before it as reached the last stage, I can insure a cure of eighty ut of a hundred, and that by mild and gentle means, rithout the knife or the hot iron.

However, it is a disease of long duration, in which the eatment must be carried on from six months to two

ears.

Swellings similar to those which affect the hip-joint ccur also in the joints of the shoulders, of the knees, of ne elbows, of the fingers, on the ankles and toes. Those f the knees are the most common and the most dangerus, on account of the weight which rests on that joint, nd the continual movement to which this articulation is able. For you can rest your arm, your shoulder, your nger, but few can bring themselves to abstain from moving bout. All these swellings come on insidiously, and are eglected at the very time in which care ought to be taken f them. When they begin to get painful, the patients. neir relatives, or the doctors, apply promiscuously the lost empirical treatment, and the few who know anything

about this matter are consulted only at the second or this stage of the disorder.

At an earlier epoch a simple antiscrofulous treatmer would have been sufficient to stay the disease, but nowhen inflammation and suppuration has taken place, when the cartilages and ligaments are cankered, and perhaps the very bones have become tainted, the physician is often obliged to call the operating surgeon to his assistance. However, by a thorough knowledge of the scrofulous diathesis, and an energetical employment of the antiscrefulous treatment, I have succeeded in curing, without the aid of the knife or the hot iron, many cases which have baffled the profession; cases in which the patient withreatened with amputation.

On entering upon the subject of the scrofula of the bones, I think it not unnecessary to make my reader acquainted with some physiological facts which related the formation and nature of this solid. The fluid in the human egg, under the electro-chemical action of the platic principle, forms itself into a jelly, which first assume the consistency of a cartilage, and by degrees gets harded and harder. The cartilages before ossification are like Roman strings without any cavity, but when they begin to harden into bones they become hollow. The formation of the bones is extremely rapid in the embryo, and slow in the future period of life; but the bones do not acquire their full growth and consistence till the twenty-first year of age.

I cannot help recommending my fair readers to er grave this fact on their memory, in order to cautic them against the fashionable insanity of tight-lacin

tight-shoeing, and the like.

The bones are connected with each other by ligament and with the whole body by a thin membrane, colle periosteum, which is interwoven with small nerves, capillary veins, and absorbents, and whilst it protects the borlike a sheath, it carries into it the necessary nourishmen

That the bones are continually nourished by the fluids of the body is seen by the effects which certain substances which are taken into the stomach produce upon them. If, for instance, an animal is fed with madder, the bones are found to be dyed with red. If a man has taken much mercury or arsenic, particles of these metals are found in the bones.

Ossification in the flat bones, as those of the skull, always begin from central points, and the radiating fibres meet the rudiments of other ossifying joints, or the edge of the adjoining bone. In long bones, as those of the arm and leg, a central ring is formed in the body of the bone, the head and extremity being cartilage, in the central ring of the body shoots its bony fibres towards the head and extremities which extends towards the body of the bone. The head and extremities come at length so close to the body as to be merely separated by a cartilage, which becomes gradually thinner until the twentieth year. In the round and thick bones ossification begins also in the centre.

Calcinated human bones, according to Berzelius, are composed, in 100 parts, of 81 9 phosphate of lime, 3 fluate of lime, 10 lime, 1.1 phosphate of magnesia, 2 soda, 2

carbonic acid.

However, chemical analysis can only exhibit the elements in which calcinated bones are capable of being reduced. It leaves us entirely in the dark about the nature of the bones when forming a part of the living body. All what we know about them is from examining the changes which take place in the embryo, which anatomy exhibits as the gradual metamorphosis of the animal skeleton, or as the production of some disease.

However, among the morbid affections of the bones there is none so singular as those produced by scrofula, which are known to every body under the name of rickets.

In this disease we observe the joints of the bones thicker, and the bone itself thinner. This swelling is so remarkable, that the people unacquainted with anatomy

No. 27.

take it for a double joint. The bones, instead of acquiring the usual rigidity, remain tender, and bend easily under the weight of the body, and give occasion to the most sin

The cartilages of the neck, shoulders, and breast bone and these of the vertebral column, are loose, or never ac quire a proper elasticity. This want of springiness in the cartilages causes all those distortions of the spine, of the chest, of the shoulders, which have exercised for so many years the ingenuity of mechanical surgery. The bones of the head are not softened; on the contrary they seem to increase in bulk and strength, at the expense of those o the trunk.

However, the dentition is very slow and irregular, and the bones of the skull, though strong, do not present any symmetry, and the exorbitant bulk of the head forms : disagreeable contrast with the distortions and thinness o the bones of the trunk.

The blood of ricketty people is poor; it wants fibring and hematoline; the mucous membranes of the intestine are diseased, and give rise to the spontaneous generation of intestinal worms, which causes that irregular and raving appetite which accompanies rachitis. The blood in the corpses of people who died with rachitis coagulates very

slowly; the limbs remain pliable like wax.

After dissection, the muscles are pale and thin; the cellular tissue has no traces of fat; the lymphatics are swelled or dried up, or filled with paseous matter, such a we discover to emanate from the head of some affected with tinea capitis. I have seen similar indurations o infiltration with gaseous matter in all glandular organs in the breast, the liver, the spleen, the lungs, and the pan creas. The brain and spinal marrow are softened; the gall is thin and watery.

The most singular phenomena, however, are those ob served in the bones. Their substance is often so degene rated as to have lost all solidity. The body of the long bones of the legs, of the arms, is then soft and ductile; it ends, on the contrary, are much developed, tender, and made into a porous net, from which a sight pressure draws out a gelatinous, slimy, reddish humour. The periosteum is covered with a number of small capillary blood vessels, similar to those which we observe in the eyes of people afflicted with severe opthalmia; the tube of the marrow is either enlarged or obliterated; the marrow itself has changed substance and colour; the cells of the spongious bones are enlarged, their substance is redder. On subjecting these bones to chemical analysis, we find them highly deficient of phosphate of lime.

All which phenomena must impress upon the minds of all attentive observers that the rickets, or the spinal distortions, are nothing but forms of scrofula, or scrofula of the bones. And if Soemering ascribes the disease to an increased absorption of lime in the bones, or if Fourcroi to a disproportion between phosphorus and lime, these learned men have mistaken the effect for the cause, which is only to be sought in the spring of reproduction and nutrition; that is, in the diseased state of the lymphatics.

If that is the case, how puny, how futile are the efforts of modern surgery, in seeking to cure, by mechanical means, a disease which is produced and kept up by causes which diet, and medicine, and change of air alone can remove? Indeed, indeed, crooked legs and distorted spines can never be cured properly, unless by internal means, exercise, and proper regimen. Most, if not all the mechanical contrivances for the cure of these disorders are accelerating the fatal catastrophe to which scrofula, if not timely checked, inevitably sacrifices her victims.

The general opinion among the doctors is, that this disorder was unknown to the ancients. It is enough for me to say that this opinion is contrary to truth. The skulls of pretended giants found here and there in ancient tumuli, were the skulls of people who died from rickets. Rachitis begins with the seventh or eighth month after birth, and its development is connected with that of the teeth, it goes on increasing or decreasing towards puberty.

At that age it may end favourably, or cause prematur death, either by hectic fever, tubercular consumption

necrosis, or dropsy.

Next to the scrofula in the bones, we have mentioned that of the skin. And here I must pass my verdic against all those learned men who have amused themselve and the public in giving most costly pictures of the different diseases of the skin, and giving to each form some dainty and choice name. They are all in error. The diseases of the skin are nothing but the outward sign of three original forms of diseased fluids, scrofula, syphilis and psora. The different forms, shapes, colours, consistency, dryness, watery, viscid, exudation, pimples, scales bubbles, &c., were christened, after the deceitful diseases which are common to each of these three primitive forms often occur in the same individual.

Hence I consider all the atlas of Willan, Rayer Bateman, Alibert, &c., as mere pieces of literary currosity incapable of imparting one single sound idea upon the nature, cause, and treatment of the disease of the skin which must be deduced from a complete apergu of the symptom of the scrofula, syphilis, and psora, resulting from the phy siological, chemica, and pathological examen of the constitution, diseases, and previous treatment of the patient.

A circumstance which renders the diagnosis and therapy of the chronic diseases of the skin so difficult, is the complication of the three radical forms of corruption of the fluids in the same individual; and the particular character which age, sex, constitution, mode of living, medical treatment, and climate impresses upon each separate case. The liability to complication with other diseases, as, for instance, rheumatism, disorders of the digestive organs, indurations of the liver, &c, tends also to complicate the diagnosis, and to render the treatment obstitute and difficult. So that no disease requires a more perspicacious eye, and a more regular, scientific, and continued treatment than the chronic diseases of the skin.

The mischief which is caused daily by the profession in

the treatment of those diseases, for want of a proper knowledge of the physiology of the skin, and the morbid pathological changes caused by the three radical corruptions of the fluids, is immense.

I appeal to the conscience of all who are conversant with these matters, and ask them if they ever paid attention to the facts which I have had the honour to point out, in order to introduce a rational treatment of these disorders. However, the mischief caused by the profession, though immense, is nothing in comparison with the evils inflicted upon society by the venders and inventors of cosmetics. The ignorance of the public in this respect is so great, that there is scarcely one family in which one or more individuals do not buy eagerly the cosmetics for beautifying the skin, and curing those disorders, which. under the name of scald-head, tenia capitis, ringworm, herpes, pimples, tetters, legra, psoriasis, offer a rich harvest to the compounders of nosrums. Every one who has paid the sligh est attention to that which I have written in this essay on the nature of the skin, will easily comprehend how outward applications, by causing a repercussion of the corrupted fluids in the system, endanger the health and even the life of those who incautiously make use of them.

I shall now briefly describe some of the most prominent features of the scrofulous diseases of the skin, and their

complication.

The first general form is that of a pimple which rises from beneath the scurf-skin, on different parts of the body, particularly on the face, the chest, the back. Some of these pimples ripen and come to a head, others are absorbed and leave a blackish or whitish concretion, behind which, if squeezed out, assumes the form of a maggot. And, indeed, many people take this matter for a worm or maggot. The pimples appear singly or in clusters, appear and disappear more or less, changing form and size, now diminutive like a mustard-seed, now as large as a pea. When they appear singly they seldom give uneasiness, but if they

break out in clusters they may occasion itching, or a re-

lessness, with or without feverish symptoms.

The second form is vesiculur, phlyctenic, that of sm: bubbles, containing a fluid of different colour, whitis yellowish, or reddish. Sometimes the fluid is so sharp to corrode the external skin, otherwise it dries beneath and the scurf-skin falls off, either in scales, or in du In the first case it forms generally a crust, and when the crust falls off the external skin is found renewed. ] some cases, however, their form is a whitish, caseo exudation under the crust, which corrodes the aggregate organs which have been described in the physiologic description of the skin. If this occurs in children, is called crusta lactea. This disease assumes the mo different shapes, the round, semicircular, racemose, eliptica irregular. It is now fixed to one spot, now moving from one part to the other. Which difference has given the opportunity to the sapient word-and-shape-mongers, t offer an endless variety of pictures and names. Th knotted, the mealy, the scaly, the pustulous, the ellipti herpes, and the like.

The only variety which deserves to be christened with peculiar name, is the phagedænic, or corroding scrofula of the skin, a disorder which bears great similarity to the

cancer; hence some have named it lupus, the wolf.

In this case the fluid contained in the pustula corrode both the outer skin and the true skin, and causes a wid spreading and deep-seated ulcer. All these eruptions, if the appear on the head, are honoured by the medical men with peculiar names, as scald-head, ring-worm, and the like.

The combination of scrofula with psora or syphilis, or with both, presents the same forms as those of the simulascrofulous diseases, aggravated and modified by the peculiar symptoms of each of the two named diseases. And here again a rich mine for the picture-makers and godfathers of the diseases of the skin.

But all these disorders have something peculiar, which shows their primitive origin. The swelling pimple or

vesicle, the exudation of a caseous matter, shows the rudiments of scrofula; the copper-coloured patches, the fætid carcinatomous boils and ulcers, indicate syphilis; and the itching and contagion betrays psora. A singular, indeed, a most dreadful effect of some disorders of the skin, an effect which depends entirely on the corruption of the fluids, is the spontaneous generation of those insects, which good-breeding does not permit to name. Though generally the offsprings of humid scaldhead, and of other forms of herpes, they come to live to an enormous extent in people whose fluids are corrupted by the confluence of hereditary scrofula and syphilis. Scilla, the great Roman warrior and tyrant, one of the Pharades, one of the Herods, and, above all, the mighty and haughty Philip II., is said to have been a victim of I have had several patients afflicted with this disease, and have ascertained by numerous experiments, that they were generated beneath the scurf-skin in the corrupted fluids, which were collected on the malpighian net in the same way that the intestinal worms are generated in the corrupted mucous of the intestines.

This disease, which has been deemed incurable, because ascribed to an unknown cause, or merely to some accidental one, will yield only to a proper anti-scrofulous and anti-syphilitical internal treatment. All outward applications.

even the mercurial fumigation, have failed.

The lepra of the ancients seems to have been nothing

but a most aggravated complicated form of scrofula.

This form has disappeared, but there are still forms of scrofulous disorders which have been christened after this name; such as elephantiasis, ichtiosis, eczema, of which I need only to say that they are nothing but varieties of the one disease, the king's evil. If the scrofula attacks the serous membrane it causes dropsy, hydrocephalus, hydrocele, &c.

I must now pass rapidly over the dropsies which are the offspring of scrofula. The chief physiological charater of dropsies is a change in the blood, which loses its specific gravity, increases its proportion of serum, and loses that of albumen, fibrine, and hæmatoline. Hence i loses the power of coagulating, and presents, even in the living being, a tendency to dissolution. I have observed that the blood of those affected with dropsy did not present an homogeneous mass, but that its elements seemed to separate as if the uniting living principle had lost its power

The complexion, or the colour of the skin, which i pale, livid, and earthen, shows that the living fluid ha lost its original vitality, and the quantity of watery production which contains dissolved albumen, shows that the vegetative process is deranged in its primary functions.

The dropsies which are occasioned by scrofula are the hydrocephalus, the hydrocele, hydrops uteri or ovarii and hydropericardium. Of the hydrocephalus there are two kinds, one of which is the cause of premature death of many children; and the other which is often the cause of the death of aged people. The hydrops uteri, hydrocele hydrops pericardis, are too well known to be described. When the scrofula attacks the mucous membrane it causes blennorrhæa, or a morbid discharge of that mucous which nature has ordained as an oily fluid to protect the membranes. The blennorrhæas of the stomach, of the nose, the eyes, and the ears; the chlorosis, the intestinal worms, are generally nothing but the effects of scrofula.

I shall now name the remedies which have been recommended to core this disorder, and after mentioning them critically, I shall briefly offer the plan which I have

adopted in treating this disease.

In speaking of these remedies I must first mention the one which has given the English name to this disorder; namely, the King's touch, after which the scrofula has been named the King's Evil. It is a certain fact that the kings of England, those of France, and several noble families in Germany, have cured the evil by touching the sick. Prince Hohenlohe, and several modern magnetizers, have done t'e same.

Our sceptical century will laugh at these records, and set them down sneeringly as fables. However, they are

authenticated facts, and I will not only refer to Dr. Ennemoser's Geschichte des Magnetismus, but wil quote some curious facts from a most interesting publication, "Legends and Miracles," collected from rare books by J. E. Smith, M. A. Published by B. D. Cousins, 18, Duke-street, Lincoln's-inn-fields; in which we find historical evidence for my assertion.

## KING'S EVIL

# Cured by the Royal Touch.

Modern quacks are in the habit of publishing testimonials in proof of the efficacy of the medicines which they vend, and the public is prone to give credit to such evidence, and fly to the last resource of hope for the deliverance which others have found before them. Many of these cases, no doubt, are true, and it is no doubt equally true that any species of medicine, not amounting to a deadly poison, if indiscriminatery administered to a hundred thousand patients, would cure at least two or three thousand, and alleviate the sufferings of many more. But there is no species of modern quackery which can produce the hundredth part of the evidence, in favour of its medicinal virtues, of that long practised, but now exploded and forgotten remedy of the royal touch for the disease commonly called the King's Evil. The whole mass of evidence is in itself marvellous, even supposing the influence of the royal touch to be a mere delusion of the imagination. Collier, in his Ecclesiastical History, says that it is "a hereditary miracle." "To dispute the matter of fact," continues this historian, "is to go to the excess of scepticism, to deny our senses, and to be incredulous even to ridiculousness.' - (Collier's Ecclesiastical History, vol. 1.) The facts are recorded by Brampton. Hovedin, Polydore Virgil-Tooker, in his "Charisma," Wiseman, in his "Chirurgical Treatises," &c.—the latter of whom, being principal surgeon to Charles the First, and serieant-surgeon to Charles the Second, says, that he himself was an eve-witness to the cures effected, and had

received written acknowledgments of their certainty a permanency from all parts of the country, from Irelan

Scot and, Jersey, and Guernsey.

The gift is supposed to have commenced with Edwathe Martyr, in the times of the Anglo-Saxons, and to ha descended, by hereditary succession, through the who line of princes down to the present family of Brunswic who discontinued the practice, but it flourished in an est cial manner in the reigns of the two Charleses, partic larly in that of Charles the Second, who touched, duri the space of twenty years, 92,107 patients - sometim not less than 500 or 600 at one "healing," as the Roy Levee for the purpose was denominated. The ceremon was performed amid all the sauctions of religion. No le a personage than Nathaniel, Lord Bishop of Durham, w master of the ceremonies, on the occasion, in the reign the second Charles. A litu gy, or form of prayer, w drawn up for the express purpo e. A chirurgeon was a pointed to examine the patients, and give out the ticke for admission, and his Majes v's clerk of the closet was hand with gold medals strung upon small silk ribbor which were hung on the neck of the patients by the har of the King who defrayed the expense, amounting several thousands per annum, out of his own privy purs Being sometimes, however, hard pressed for money, Charl the First at last found it expedient to employ silver med instead of gold, and on many occasions in his poverty, t patients themselves brought a shilling or a sixpence, whi he strung upon a ribbon, and put round their necks.

This gift of a medal was often a strong temptation impostors, such as strolling beggars and others, who soug admittance to the periodical healings on purpose to obta possession of the metal, which causes Mr. John Brow chirurgeon (or barber), in h s "Charisma Basilicon," complain, that many of these healing medals were to seen in goldsmith's shops, amongst old coin. He, ther fore, proposes that some more efficient means be adopt to prevent such an impious abuse of the King's roy

bounty and divine gift.

In those days the religious faith of the people was in a very peculiar state of excitement, and it was a very common belief amongst many that Charles the First was an image of Christ—that Cromwell, who killed him, and reigned in his stead, was the Devil—and that Charles the Second was Christ come again. The blood of Charles the First had almost divine honours bestowed on it: handkerchiefs dipped in it were sent throughout the country to neal diseases, and numerous instances are recorded of cures being effected on nobility, gentry, and plebeians, by the

potted napkins.

The King was not, however, without rivals in the art of stroking. A seventh son was supposed to have the same virtue, and the seventh son of a seventh son was accounted almost divine. Such a one, perhaps, was the celebrated Valentine Greatrakes, who proved such a formidable rival to Charles the Second, that the royal touch, with all its virtues, seemed to be for a season eclipsed. This singular character we shall bring upon the stage hereafter; in the mean while, we may remark that he was the principal means of removing from the public mind the impression that the gift was an inheritance of the Kings of England.

BLINDNESS AND LAMENESS CURED BY THE ROYAL TOUCH.

Letter from Mr. Seymour Bowman to Mr. Brown.

SIR,

"To add to that great treasure, which I understand you are enriching the world with, give me leave to contribute two mites, which may be thus far grateful to you, because

they are upon my own knowledge :--

"In the year when the great treaty was between the late King and the Parliament at the Isle of Wight whither my occasions then called me), his Majesty, coming home one evening from the Treaty House, a daugher of one Mr. Stephens (I think this was his name), a citizen of Winchester, was touched for the evil in her eye, which, as soon as his Majesty had done, he went to prayers

(Dr. Hinchman and Dr. Sanderson, since Bishops of Lo don and Lincoln, officiating), in which time her eye fl open, at which she herself being surprised, told her moth who, joyfully at the end of prayers, proclaimed it a mirac upon hearing whereof, I asked the girl about it. She to me she had been blind more than a fortnight, and N Serjeant Paynter, then chief chirurgeon in waiting, assur me he looked upon her eye to be in great danger. this time it arrived at his Majesty's ear, who came to t girl as I stood by her, and, in my hearing, asked her he long her eye had been cl sed. She answered, 'above fortnight.' 'Do you see now?' said the King, to whi she replied, putting her hand on her other eye, ' I see yo Majesty-I see anything about the room; at which I Majesty, pausing awhile, with a kind of venerable admir

tion, took her by the hand, and kissed her.

"At my return from the island, I lodged at Calsh Castle (which is about midway to Southampton), with n friend Captain Peter Bettesworth, then governor, w showed me a young man, who (he told me) had been infin with the evil for nine years—that it was very unpleasa to behold the flesh being rotted away to the very bone, that more than two pounds of flesh (by computation) cou not equal one thigh with the other, and for three years went with crutches, so that when he went to the island be touched, it was very troublesome for him to go in out of the boat, as both himself, his father, and moth acquainted me. This very night, after the King has touched him, and put a shilling about his neck, which brouget with him, and showed me, his tents, which were a very great bigness, fell out of his wounds, and could n be kept in. In three days he quitted his crutches, as made use of a staff only; in three weeks he was able play at nine-pins, and run after his bowl; and, in less that a year, he went to Newfoundland as a seaman.

"SEYMOUR BOWMAN.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Duke's Head, Bedford-street. " Dec. 19, 1682."

G

Dr. Harris, member for St. Alban's, in the Parliament of 1661, wrote a small book called "The Excellency or Handy Work of the Royal Hand," in which he says that none but lawful heirs of the crown can dispense this miraculous favour. "For if," says he, "an assassinate or usurper (such there have been too late, and God knows what fates yet attend kingdoms), should dethrone a lawful Prince, he could not (together with his kingdoms) acquire this virtue. Quippe pro imperio, though Cromwell durst do anything, and wrought no less than miracles for his time, he never so much as offered at this."-(Page 8). The Doctor's book is principally aimed at a class of impostors, as he calls them, or "stroaking undertakers," who pretended to the power of curing this evil by virtue of their being seventh sons. These quacks were very common at one time in England. John Bird, however, in a work " by him made publike for the glory of God, Honor of the King, and comfort of the people of God," demonstrates that this seventh son notion is an illusion of the devil, founded upon the devil's gift of prophecy, for the devil, forseeing that Charles the Second, who is seventh in descent from Henry the Seventh, would be a great healer of diseases, got up the notion amongst the people that a seventh son would be extraordinarily gifted—thus deluding the people by a distortion of the truth, and wheedling them away to their own destruction. "For Henry VII.," says Bird, " is the first-Margaret, his daughter, Queen to James IV. of Scotland, the second-James V. of Scotland, the third-Mary, Queen of Scots, the fourth-James I. of Great Britain, the fifth-Charles I., the sixth-and Charles II., the seventh. And this is a good argument to prove, &c." "Therefore," continues this writer, "I do humbly beseech the King's Majesty that a law may be enacted by the King and his Parliament, for the deserved punishment of such diabolical impostures as this is, which s frequently committed by seventh sons taking upon them the royal prerogative of our Kings," &c. No. 28.

To this I must add, that I have seen the wen and other scrofulous evils cured by the touch.

How does this remedy act? That is the question. My answer is very simple. The material touch has nothing to do with the cure of the disease. The king's or queen's hand, the magnetizer's hand, have no positive medical virtue. The medical power here in action is the most powerful agency which can be found on earth, namely, that of imagination, or of that unity of mind and feeling which can remove mountains.

It is by this power that prophets and saints worked miracles, that whole nations were rescued from barbarism, built cities, and knit religions Yes, I will say more. I am convinced, that even in our days of scepticism and unbelief, in many cases in which the medical man succeeds in rescuing his patient from death or disease, it is not the medicine, but the physician by his magic influence over

the mind and imagination of his patient.

If my readers consider that the corpse of one who died under execution has been instrumental in performing cures similar to those performed by the hand of the Lord's anointed, that homoopathic doses, animal magnetism, charms, and amulets, have done the same, they will be obliged to admit the truth of my observations. But I had almost forgotten that I write in a century in which the mockery of learning and observation, called march of intellect, has crippled if not destroyed the noblest faculty of the mind, so that I am obliged, maugre my better judgment, to leave this subject to touch upon things more palatable, because more tangible and material.

Emetics have been recommended: it has been said that they clear the stomach, and give a kind of useful shock to the system. They may have been, and they may be useful in certain cases; but the reason why they are so cannot be ascribed either to their cleansing or to the shaking the patient, but to their quality of acting upon the skin, and producing a re-action or revulsion. In fact, the emetics recommended for that purpose are the tartrate

of antimony and the ipecacuana, both of which belong to the most powerful remedies in exciting the cutaneous secretions.

The purgatives have also had their advocates: some have recommended the aloes, others the jalap, others more compounded medicines. To keep the bowels in order is useful in this as well as in all other disorders, but the mere ac ion upon the bowels can never eradicate a disorder in which the vegetative system is much debilitated.

Antimony, both in its metallic state as in that of tartrate and sulphuret, has been extolled, and I must confess that I have found it useful in certain cases where scrofula was combined with great irritation, dryness of the skin,

and herpetic eruptions.

Crude antimony, tartrate of antimony, sulphuret of antimony, and æthiops antimonialis, exercise a powerful influence upon the lymphatics, the glands, the mucous membranes, the kidneys, and the skin. According to the dose, they excite or depress the nervous system, remove

obstruction, promote secretions.

This remedy, which at its first introduction in France drew upon the physician who had the boldness to administer it, the thunderbol's of the incensed College of Physicians in Paris, and the anathemas of an ignorant legislation, is now considered as one of the most useful of modern materia medica. Useful, however, as it is, it has been shamefully abused, particularly in the country in which it was, at first, so pertinaciously rejected.

" Stulti dum vitia fugunt in contraria currunt."

#### MERCURY.

Of all the metals which have been introduced into the materia medica, none has been so universally applied and misapplied as mercury. In fact, mercury is the universal medicine of our faculty; it is administered indiscriminately to the old and to the young, to the lymphatic, to the melancholic, and to the sanguine constitution, in cases

of irritation, debility, inflammation, fever, dyscrasy, cachexy, dropsy, palsy. Good heaven! Morison himself, of blessed memory, was not so universal and daring with his universal pills, as our medical men are with

mercury.

Go to the hospitals, and examine the lists of the dispensed medicines; go to the chemists' shops, and examine the prescriptions; ask the wholesale druggists, and you will see that I do not exaggerate in stating that eleven twelfths of the recipes contain mercury. Indeed, I know from my own experience, that some men, whom the whims of fortune have placed on the pinnacle of the profession, cannot write one recipe for any, whatsoever disease, without introducing mercury in some shape or other.

If men who stand at the head of the profession are no more nor less than blind votaries of mercury, one may imagine what the thousands must be who flock yearly to London or Dublin to walk the hospitals, not for the purpose of acquiring or advancing the science, but for the less laborious one of obtaining a piece of parchment, which entitles them to the exclusive privilege of gaining a livelihood by prescribing and retailing blue pills and black draughts, blisters and leeches, for all possible diseases of the human species.

Mercury belongs to the most powerful metallic preparations. Its primitive action is upon the absorbents and the glandular system; its secondary action is upon the blood and the nerves. In the first instance it excites the lymphatics, and resolves glandular indurations; in the second it corrupts the blood, and moreover destroys the harmony between the ganglionic and cerebral system.

It is evident, that in some cases the judicious and occasional administration may be useful in the treatment of scrofula; but the ill effects which accrue from its exclusive, untimely, or too long protracted use are so immense as to deter every one, who is acquainted with the nature of scrofula, frem adopting it as the basis of treatment.

To employ it exclusively in some cases, as it is done

under the eyes of some eminent men, in the treatment of tinea capitis, ringworm, and the like, is, I say it boldly, nothing more nor less than a piece of dangerous quackery.

It is true, that many scrofulous symptoms disappear under the influence of mercurial unctions, fumigations, salivation, and the like; but it is equally true that the disease is not cured by it. It is not uncommon to see people who have been treated by mercury, visited from time to time with the same symptoms which had apparently yielded to this remedy. In other cases we observe the scrofula, which had disappeared from the periphery, attack with increased virulence the central organs, and the very bones, and a simple eruption of the skin transform itself into a hideous leprosy, or a life-destroying cancer.

In other cases the affection dislodged by mercury from the skin assails the nerves, and how many neuralgies of the face, of the arms, of the thighs, of the womb, how many cases of convulsion, hysteria, idiotcy, and mania, owe their origin only to the mercurial treatment of scrofulous eruptions. I have had several ladies labouring under tic-doloreux, the cause of which had been the use of that cosmetic known under the name of Goulard's lotion.

It is but a few days that a boy was brought to me who was seized with epileptic fits. Upon examining the mother, I learned that, according to the prescription of a celebrated surgeon, she had employed the unguentum citrinum, or the nitrate of mercury, for the cure of a breaking out in the head.

Though the employment of mercury in the treatment of scrofula has been advocated by some of the most eminent men among the profession, and the servile clan of dull imitators has followed, and is following blindly the mercurial doctrine of their chiefs, the signal failures which this treatment bas met in every country must of course force upon the profession the necessity of trying other means.

Thus Adair Crawford, in his treatise "On the Medicinal Properties of the Muriated Baryta," (1789,) has

endeavoured to point out the anti-scrofulous qualities this salt.

His discovery, however, has not met with great succe in this country, though it found its way in Germany, Ital and France, where it has been administered with succe by Hufeland, Horn, Autenrieth, Pinel, Chaussier, Fou nier, and Baumes.

The muriate of baryta acts powerfully upon the veg tative chylopoetic system, and upon the ganglionic nerve It resolves the congestions of the conglobate and lymphat glands, and promotes the actions of the capillary vesse and of the secretions of the skin.

I have employed, and still employ, this remedy wit great advantage, though I am far from trusting to it for the radical cure of scrofulous disorders.

Many who have administered the muriate of barythaving declared that it has proved useless, I, having collected a number of positive facts of its efficacy, was induced to search after the cause of this discrepancy. found it out—and would you believe it?—some of the greatest men, such as Portal, Larrey, Salmade, Jadoles being either ignorant or careless of the chemical change which the mixtures of some substances undergo, have it all cases administered the muriate of barytes in combination with ingredients which decomposed or precipitated it it then to be wondered at if these worthies found the operation of baryta uncertain and doubtful?

The best formula of administering baryta, indeed the only one which contains the pure muriate of baryta, is the

following: -

Liquor of muriate of baryta from one to three drachms distilled water of cinnamon six to eight ounces.—The dose is from one to two tablespoonsful twice to three

times a day.

However, I must observe, that the muriate of baryt is only of use in cases in which the scrofulous disease presents the diathesis of irritation. In cases of torpo and atony this remedy is not only useless but hurtful.

Since no other remedies can be combined with it, it is also necessary to adopt the alternative method which I have so advantageously introduced in my practice. I administer the muriate of baryta alternately with the

mixtures of iron, gentian, or bark.

The muriate of lime, a remedy similar to the former, has been recommended by Hufeland, Furcroy, Sundlein, and other physicians. It is administered in a solution of aromatic distilled water, according to the following formula:—Muriate of lime one drachm, fennel water half an ounce, forty drops three times a-day. At the same time the patient must drink a quantity of barley-water or linseed tea.

The preparations of iron have found warm advocates even among the most ardent and exclusive mercurialists. If the patient is of a fair complexion, if his constitution bespeaks weakness, in such cases, says Hufeland, the preparations of iron work miracles. In the rickets it is a sovereign remedy. "There is no physician," says Pujol, Ouvres de Medicine Pratique,' tom. iii. p. 115, "who knows anything about scrofula, who has not recommended the employment of iron against this disease." I could quote many writers who say the same, but I am not fond of quotations, the two are sufficient to show that the mercurialists could not help, when they had ruined their patients, attempting to undo their mischief by administering iron.

This metal possesses not only tonic qualities, but exercises a peculiar influence upon the electro-chemical process of hæmatosis. It gives animal energy to the lymph—increases the fibrine and hæmatoline in the blood. It strengthens not only the muscular and nervous fibre, the serous and mucous membranes, but adds life to life, or enlivens the fluids of life. And here it is not untimely to observe how the actions of animal life are for ever promoted by those productions of nature, which to the eye of

the scientific dolt seem entirely deprived of life.

Though the preparations of iron are highly beneficial in the treatment of scrofula, great care must be taken in administering them, for no less harm can be done wi giving too much of this remedy, or by giving it at improper time, or in a wrong form, than by giving arsen

or any other poison.

I have seen a most talented physician in this town runthe health of a vast number of patients with carbonate iron. At that time he fancied almost all diseases to preced from nervous irritation. He gave this oxide is enormous doses, and literally destroyed their digestive functions.

Of the preparations of iron the following have been the most recommended by the faculty:—

## THE IRON FILINGS.

Powders.—Iron filings, cinnamon powder, of each had drachm; white sugar three drachms. Divide it int

twelve powders. One powder three times a-day.

Pills.—Iron filings seven drachms; extract of aloes on ounce; compound colocynth half an ounce; mucilage of gum acacia enough to make into pills of two grains each Two pills a-day.

# THE BLACK OXIDE OF IRON, ÆTHIOPS MARTIALIS.

Powders—Black oxide of iron three drachms; aromati powders two drachms; white sugar one ounce. Make i into twelve powders. Dose for adults, one powder twice a-day. For children, eight to ten grains twice a-day.

Pills.—Black oxidate of iron, aloes, of each half a drachm; gum ammoniac one drachm; extract of worm wood half a drachm; syrup of saffron enough to make into

pills of three grains each. Dose two pills a-day.

## SULPHATE OF IRON.

Powders.—Sulphate of iron five grains; powder or ginger ten grains, mix well. Dose for adults one powder twice a-day.

Pills.—Sulphate of iron one drachm; extract of gentian

enough to make into forty pills. One pill three times

a-day.

Mixture.—Powdered myrrh one drachm; add by degrees six ounces of infusion of cascarilla or gentian; add to it one scruple of tincture of cinnamon, and six drachms of cinnamon water. Dissolve in it a scruple of sulphate of iron, and one ounce of white sugar. Dose, a table-spoonful three times a-day.

### MURIATE OF IRON.

Of this the alcoholic tincture and the etherial tincture are used.

### AMMONIATED IRON.

Powders.—Ammoniated iron five grains; Turkey rhubarb three grains. Dose, one powder once or twice aday.

Pills.—Ammoniated iron one scruple; Turkey rhubarb eight grains; conserve of roses enough to make it into eight pills. Two pills twice a day.

### CARBONATE OF IRON.

Powders.—Carbonate of iron ten to fifteen grains; aronatic powder five grains. Dose, one powder three or four imes a day.

## MALATE OF IRON.

Pills.—Malate of iron eight grains; extract of hops ive grains. Make it into four pills, two pills a day.

To these preparations we must add also those of graphites, which in many cases have proved of great advantage in the treatment of scrofulous disorders. The chalybeate waters, either natural or artificial, and the natural or artificial chalybeate baths, have been recommended for the cure of the King's evil.

#### SULPHUR.

The exciting and dissolving property of sulphur, its action upon the diaphoretic organs, the gentleness of its

operation on the bowels, had caused the sulphur tapplied to the treatment of scrofulous disorders.

Sulphur is an abundant product of nature, and of sometimes pure, sometimes mixed with other metals, sometimes dissolved in water. In medicine the pur sulphur is used, either that won by sublimation, flower sulphur, or that won by precipitation, milk of sulp The combination of sulphur with kali, sulphuret of pot or that with lime, sulphuret of lime, has been also for the same purposes. Many are the forms under we this medicine has been exhibited, of which I have lected the most useful.

## POWDERS OF FLOWERS OF SULPHUR.

Flowers of sulphur two drachms; powdered anguseeds, white sugar, of each three drachms. A teaspoothree times a day.

## POWDERS OF MILK OF SULPHUR.

Milk of sulphur two drachms; bicarbonate of massia one drachm; white sugar three drachms; essential of peppermint three drops. A teaspoonful three or times a day.

## ELECTUARY OF MILK OF SULPHUR.

Milk of sulphur three drachms; bicarbonate of poone drachm; compound electuary of senna one or and a half. A teaspoonful twice a day.

## MIXTURE OF TINCTURE OF SULPHUR.

Tincture of sulphur two or three drachms; syrup saffron half an ounce; elderflower water eight oun A tablespoonful three times a day.

# PILLS OF SULPHURET OF POTASH.

Sulphurated potash two scruples; powdered heml

to forty pills, to be kept in a stopper bottle. Take two lls three times a day.

(One of the most excellent forms.)

### SYRUP OF SULPHURET OF POTASH.

Sulphureted potash half an ounce; fennel water six unces; sugar fifteen ounces. Make it into a syrup. desertspoonful three times a day.

#### SULPHURETED BATH.

Dissolve half a pound of sulphuret of potash and a andful of salt in water at 98 to 100 deg.

#### LINIMENT OF SULPHURETED LIME.

Sulphurated lime one ounce; juniper oil two drachms;

ippel's animal oil ten drops.

There are other combinations of sulphur with iodine, with athracokali, with mercury, with lead, &c., which I shall ention in the concluding part of this essay.

#### AMMONIUM.

Ammonia was unknown to the ancients. Whether it as known or not to the Arabs is doubtful. We knownly with certainty that it was known to that able alchyist, Basil Valentine (1540). Priestley, however, was the est who discovered that it was composed of nitrogen and ydrogen, At length Sir H. Davy, and after him Berzens, have discovered its metallic basis—ammonium.

Pure ammonia is not found in a natural state; but it is sengaged from animal and vegetable bodies during putrid rmentation. I have also observed it evolving from atrid sores. This alkali (for ammonia has all the protesties which chemists assign to aikalies) has been also commended and employed, both externally and in-

rnally.

## CARBONATE, OR SESQUI CARBONATE OF AMMONIA.

Mixture.—Sesqui carbonate of ammonia two scruple tincture of gentian two drachms; tincture of hops o scruple; syrup of oranges half an ounce; cinnam water eight ounces. A tablespoonful twice or thria-day.

#### MURIATE OF AMMONIA.

Powders.—Muriate of ammonia one ounce; sulphur of antimonin one drachm; powdered licorice, powder calamus aromaticus, of each two drachms; sugar fi drachms; oil of lemons ten drops. Make it into powder. Dose, a teaspoonful twice a-day in half a crof tea.

Mixture.—Muriate of ammonia two drachms; powd of acacia two drachms; spirit of angelica one drachm distilled water eight ounces. A tablespoonful.

Liniment.—Muriate of ammonia two drachms; distilled water twenty ounces; spirit of camphor two ounces

To be used externally.

## AMMONIA, COMPOUND TINCTURE.

Compound tincture of ammonia half an ounce; su phuric æther half an ounce, mix together. Dose, twenty

to thirty drops three or four times a-day.

The ammoniacal pomade of Dr. Gondret, and all conbinations of ammonia, with vegetable or animal oil have been employed now as derivatives, now as discutient against this disorder.

#### POTASH.

That potash was known to the ancient Gauls and Gemans cannot be doubted, as they were the inventors coap, which, as Pliny informs us (Plinii lib. xviii. c. 51 they composed of ashes and tallow. These ashes, for homentions the ashes of the birch tree particularly, were

nothing else but potash in an impure state. The works of the alchemists afford evidence of their being acquainted with it. The very name, alkali, or vegetable alkali, proves that they derived this knowledge from the Arabs. But though the alkali was much used in arts and medicine, its true nature was hidden from them. It was reserved for the genius of Sir Humphrey Davy to discover its basis. and to find out that that which was considered to be a vegetable production was a true metal. This metal, called potassium, or kalium, is obtained in the following manner. If a thin piece of solid hydrate of potash is placed between two discs of platinum, connected with a strong voltaic apparatus, it will soon be brought to fusion, oxygen will separate at the positive pole, and small metallic globules will be found at the negative. This discovery was made by Davy in the year 1807. A number of accurate experiments demonstrated to Sir H. Davy that these globules were the basis of potash, and that they were converted into potash by absorbing oxygen.

Soon after, Guy Lussac and Tennard discovered that potassium could be obtained in greater quantity by passing potash through iron turnings, heated to whiteness in a gun-barrel covered with clay to protect it from the action of the fire, which process was improved by Tennant in

1814.

Potassium is possessed of very extraordinary properties. It is lighter than water, its specific gravity being 0.865 to water 1.0. At common temperature it is solid, soft, and easily moulded by the fingers. At 150 deg. Fahrenheit it fuses, and in a heat a little below redness it rises in vapour. It is perfectly opaque. When newly cut, its colour is resplendent white, like that of silver, but is rapidly tarnished by the action of the air. To preserve it unchanged it must be enclosed in a small phial with pure naphtha. It is a conductor of electricity. When thrown upon water it acts with great violence, and swims upon the surface, burning with a beautiful light of a red and violet colour. The water becomes a solution of pure No. 29.

potash. When moderately heated in the air it readilinflames, burns with a red light, and throws off purger vapours. Placed in chlorine, it spontaneously burns wit

great brilliancy.

Several preparations of potash have been employed and have been loudly recommended for the treatment of scrofulous disorders, among which the liquor of caustipotash, and the hydriodale of potash, principally deserved be named. The action of these remedies is a ver complicated one. They not only act chemically upon the action of the stomach and the thickness of the fluids, but operate physiological changes in the lymphatics, and if the action of the nervous and muscular fibres. They have been found useful in removing the swelling of the glandin mesenteric obstructions, and in rickets with stimulating diathesis; but they have proved injurious, or of no use when scrofula was accompanied with debility, or colliquation.

The solution of caustic potash, which has been introduced into this country by Brandish, has been admir is tered with success by Dzondi, Wetz, Sundlein, Hufeland Cerutti, and Rust. I have employed it also in some case with advantage. However, I have abstained from using at the same time the mercurial ointment, which is only to be applied in cases of inflammatory diathesis. I have also always administered alternately with it tonics and

narcotics.

I have also found it useful in liniments to dress scrofu lous ulcers

The liquor of potash is administered in drops, twenty to

thirty drops three times a day.

The hydriodate of potash is similar in its action to the caustic kali, but is more adapted in cases of complication of scrofula with syphilis, or hydragirosis (mercurial debility). In these cases I always combine it with a smal quantity of tincture of iodine, and administer it in a decection of sarza, or with the tincture of delcamara, o calendula.

The carbonate or bicarbonate of potash, and the citrate of potash, are useful to be administered as cooling and antacid drinks during the inflammatory stage of scrofularing the scrolutery stage of scrofularing the scrolutery stage of scrofularing the scrolutery stage of scrofularing the scrolutery stage of scrolutery stage of scrolutery scrolutery stage of scrolutery stage stage of scrolutery stage of scrolutery stage of scrolutery stag

lous dyscrasy.

Of the most recent and most important composition of potash, the anthraco ka i, I shall give the formula in the concluding part of this essay, where I shall lay down my therapy of the disease.

### DROPS OF CAUSTIC POTASH.

Pure caustic potash one scruple; orange-flower water one ounce.

Doses for children of two to three years of age, nine drops four times a day; children of four to five years, twenty drops four times a day. Adults, thirty-five drops four times a day in a wineglassful of milk or broth.

This formula is of Wetz. (Hufeland's Journal of

Medicine, vol. 58.)

I administer, alternately with these drops, the following mixture:—

### TONIC MIXTURE.

Compound tincture of chiroryita, or compound tincture of gentian, two drachms; tincture of hemlock one scruple; syrup of oranges or poppies half an ounce; distilled water of cinnamon four ounces.

Doses.—Children from two to three years, a teaspoonful twice a day; children from four to seven, a dessert-spoonful twice a day. Adults, a tablespoonful three times a day.

## MIXTURE OF HYDRIODATE OF POTASH AND SARZA.

Hydriodate of potash one drachm; tincture of iodine one scruple; decoction of sarza six ounces.

Doses.—Children from two to three years, a teaspoonful twice a day; children from four to seven years, a dessert-spoonful three times a day. Adults, a tablespoonful three or four times a day.

#### LIME.

The earliest records of human civilization afford evi dence that lime was known to the ancients. They employed it in medicine, it was the chief ingredient in their mortar, and was even used for agricultural purposes. I was formerly considered as a simple body, and till latel it was arranged with magnesia among the alkaline earths Sir H. Davy, Berzelius, and Pontin have succeeded by means of the galvanic fluid in decomposing it, and in shew ing that it is a combination of a metallic basis, calcium

Lime is found in every part of the world, or rather it i a constituent part of most substances both organic and inorganic. It is found the purest in marble, and in oyste shells. It is also found combined with sulphuric, phos

phoric, carbonic, and hydrocholoric acid.

The action of lime upon the animal economy is much similar to that of the alkalies. However, there are some peculiarities which render it preferable in the treatment of scrofulous disorders, for it not only acts as a stimulan upon the lymphatics, but imparts tone to the fibres, and contributes in increasing the fibrine and hæmatoline Hence, in all cases in which scrofula is accompanied witl putrid or debilitating diathesis, slow hectic fever, and that form of depraved humours which is called scorbutic disposition, lime is one of the best remedies.

The best mode of administering lime is in solution. A wineglessful of the liquor of lime, with the same quantity of milk or broth, three or four times a-day. This solution of lime is always to be got ready prepared at the chemists shops, under the name of liquor calcis. I have applied

it often externally as a wash for scrofulous sores.

Great care must be taken not to continue with this medicine too long. I usually continue with it for a week or a fortnight, and administer afterwards the bark, or some other remedy for a week or two, and return again to the

limewater.

Modern chemistry has offered to the medical world another substance, which has been considered by many a specific against scrofulous disorders; this substance is the iodine.

This substance was discovered in the year 1813, by Mr. Courtois, saltpetre manufacturer in Paris. But Sir Humphrey Davy and Guy Lussac, have the merit of ascertaining its chemical properties. It is considered as a simple combustible body. It is obtained from sea-weeds, but is also found in several mineral waters, such as those of Castelnuovo d'Aste, in Piedmont, in those of Sales, and in various salt-springs of England. Iodine exists also in the animal and mineral kingdom. Vaquelin found it in a silver ore of Mexico; and Gmelin, and other chemists, have found that it is contained in the cod oil, a drug which has proved to be one of the most excellent remedies in the cure of scrofula of the bones.

Iodine is a solid substance, of a greyish black colour, and metallic lustre, having much the appearance of native sulphuret of antimony. It is usually in scales of a greater or smaller size; however, it may also be obtained in

crystal.

The smell of iodine is disagreeable, and very similar to that of chlorine, though not nearly so strong. Its taste is acrid and hot, and continues so for a long time in the mouth. It results, from the experiments of Orfila, Coindet, and others, that it belongs to the class of stimulants. Coindet, of Geneva, was the first who (1819) tried its medical properties against the wen. Since that time it has

been applied against all species of scrofula.

Some old nurses among the profession, with great names, great titles, and little or no discernment, have endeavoured to cry down this remedy as injurious to the constitution. Poor gentlemen! and yet whilst they were crying down the new remedy as unsafe and dangerous, they were busily engaged in transforming their patients into living barometers, by filling them with mercury, or embalming them into living mummies, with arsenical preparations,

or consigning them to the Erebus by merciless venesections.

According to the experiments of Lugol Fortmayer (Dissertatio de Iodio,) Sundlein (Horns Archive), Wutzer Gassand, Barthels, Brera, Biett, Coulson, Hufeland Horn, Bourdaloque, and my own practice, the iodine applied with proper care, and with proper diet, is one of the best remedier.

The iodine acts powerfully upon the glandular system and the absorbents. It increases the secretion of the urine, sharpens the appetite, and promotes the menstrua and alvine excretion. It quickens the circulation, increases the caloric and animal electricity—hence it quickens the suppuration and absorption of tumors, and promotes the cicatrisation of sores—hence incautiously administered may hasten tubercular and mesenteric consumption—hence the necessity of watching its action, and of moderating its movements by the alternative method, and by the assistance of a proper diet. The best method of administering iodine is that of combining it with hydriodate of potash, in the proportion of two parts of kali to one of iodine, dissolved in water.

## LUGOL'S DROPS OF IODINE.

Hydriodate of potash half a scruple, iodine five grains, water two ounces.

Doses.—Children under seven, two to five drops, three times a day, in a wineglassful of water and sugar.

Adults, twenty to thirty drops, three times a-day.

## THE AUTHOR'S MIXTURE OF IODINE FOR ADULTS.

Hydriodate of potash one scruple, iodine five grains, infusion of hop or gentian eight ounces. A tablespoonful twice or three times a-day.

At the same time that the patient takes the drops or the mixture of iodine, it is necessary to add the external application of the same remedy, which does not only act typically, but acts chiefly upon the whole frame by the

laws of endermic absorption.

Iodine is applied externally under the form of ointments, lotions, and baths. I must also add that iodine combines easily with other metals, and is often administered with advantage in such combination, the most useful of which, in the treatment of scrofula, is that of iodurated iron. I have only to add that the burned sponge of our ancestors, the æthiops vegetabilis, or the burned ashes of sea-weeds, "fucus vesiculosus," owe their virtue to the presence of iodine; indeed, those preparations are, in many cases, safer and more efficacious than even iodine itself.

The following prescriptions have been recommended by some eminent physicians:—

### POWDER OF BURNED SPONGE.

Burned sponge one drachm, aromatic powder five grains, sugar one scruple. Divide it in six parts. Take one powder three times a-day.

## BOLUSES OF COMMON SEA OAK.

Burned sea oak half a drachm, purified soot one scruple, syrup of oranges enough to make a mass. Make six boluses of it, two to be taken three times a-day.

## GOLD.

Whilst the advocates and champions of mercury and iodine were struggling hard to establish the specific virtue of these medicines in curing scrofula, there arose a third party, which, in defiance of the mercurialists and iodinites, the Tories and Radicals among the physicians, attempted, and is still strenuously attempting to claim for the gold the superiority over both. The use of this metal as a medicine dates from the acquaintance of the European doctors with the chemical labours of the Arabians. The liquid gold, aurum potabile, was a favourite medicine of the alchymists; it was considered by them as the true

elixir of long life, the celestial arcanum by which t

natural decay of our frame could be arrested.

It must have been in vogue in Chaucer's time, sin we have found in his tales the following remarkab passage:—

" For gold in physic is a cordial;
Therefore, he loved gold in special."

However, in spite of the eulogiums which the alchymis bestowed on the drinkable gold, it came so much in oblivion, that, a few years ago, if one would have asserte that gold could be used as medicine, he would have beed cried down as an ass, or as an impostor; but

" Multa renascentur quæ jam cecidere, cadentque."

I do not know who was the first among our contemporaries to rescue from oblivion this powerful medicin since, almost at the same times, it was introduced interpractice by two opposite schools, and among two different nations.

It is certain that almost at the same time Dr. Hahne man, in Leipsic, and Dr. Chretien, in Montpellier, extolled the virtues of this metal; the one administering it in in metallic state; and the other, also, in that of protochloride ammoniuret, stannate of gold, both internally and ex-

ternally.

Gold has hitherto been found only in the metallic state either pure or in combination with other metals. It occur massive, capillary, in grains, and crystallized in octahe drons and cubes, or their allied forms. It is sometime found in primary mountains; but more frequently in alluvial depositions, especially among sand in the beds of river having been washed by water out of disintegrated rocks is which it originally existed.

Gold is the only metal which has a yellow colour, character by which it is distinguished from all other simple metallic bodies. It is capable of receiving a high lustre by polishing, but is inferior in brilliancy to steel

silver, and mercury. In ductility and malleability it exceeds all other metals; but it is surpassed by several in tenacity. Its density is 19.3. When pure it is exceedingly soft and flexible. It fuses at 32 deg. of Wedgwood's pyrometer.

Gold may be exposed for ages to air and moisture without change, nor is it oxidized by being kept in a state of fusion in open vessels. When intensely ignited by means of electricity, or the oxy-hydrogen blow-pipe, it burns with a greenish-blue flame, and is dissipated in the form of

a purple powder, which is supposed to be an oxide.

Gold is not oxidized or dissolved by any of the pure acids: for it may boiled even in nitric acid without undergoing any change. Its only solvents are chlorine and nitro-muriatic acid; and it appears from the observations of Sir H. Davy that chlorine is the agent in both cases. since the nitro-muriatic acid does not dissolve gold, except when it gives rise to the formation of chlorine. It is to be inferred, therefore, that the chlorine unites directly with the gold. Whether the resulting solution is really a chloride of the metal, or a muriate of its oxide, generated by the decomposition of water, is uncertain; but from recent observations of M. Pelletier, which will be mentioned immediately, I conceive the former opinion to be the more probable. There is no inconvenience, however, in regarding it as a muriate, because re-agents act upon it as if it were such.

The most convenient method of forming a solution of gold is to digest fragments of the metal in a mixture composed of two measures of muriatic and one of nitric acid, until the acid is saturated. The orange-coloured solution is then evaporated to dryness by a regulated heat, in order to expel the free acid without decomposing the residual chloride of gold. On adding water, the chloride is dissolved, forming a neutral solution of a reddish-brown colour.

### OXIDES OF GOLD.

The chemical history of the oxides of gold is as ye very imperfect. Berzelius is of opinion that there ar three oxides. His protoxide is obtained by decomposing the protochloride of gold by a solution of pure potassa and is of a dark green colour. The deutoxide or purple oxide is the product of the combustion of gold. The composition of these oxides has not yet been satisfactoril determined, and the very existence of the first, though probable. may be questioned. The only well-known oxide is that which is supposed to exist in the solution of gold combined with muriatic acid. It may be prepared by mixing with a concentrated neutral solution of gold : quantity of pure potassa exactly sufficient for combining with the muriatic acid. A reddish-yellow coloured precipitate, the hydrous peroxide, subsides, which is rendered anhydrous by boiling, and assumes a brownish-black colour The best method of forming it, according to M. Pelletier is by digesting the muriate with pure magnesia, washing the precipitate with water, and removing the excess of magnesia by dilute nitric acid.

The peroxide of gold is yellow in the state of hydrater and nearly black when pure, is insoluble in water, and completely decomposed by solar light or a red heat. Muriatic acid dissolves it readily, yielding the common solution of gold; but it forms no definite compound with any acid which contains oxygen. It may indeed be dissolved by the nitric and sulphuric acids; but the affinity is so slight that the oxide is precipitated by the addition of water. It combines, on the contrary, with alkaline bases, such as potassa and baryta, apparently forming regular sals, in which it acts the part of a weak acid. These circums ances have induced M. Pelletier to deny that the peroxide is a salifiable base, and to contend that the muriatic solution of gold is in reality a chloride of the metal. On this supposition he proposes the term auric acid for

the peroxide of gold, and to its compounds with alkalies

he gives the denomination of aurates.

The peroxide of gold is thrown down of a yellow colour by ammonia, and the precipitate is an aurate of that alkali. It is a highly detonating compound, analogous to

the fulminating silver described in the last section.

As chemists are but imperfectly acquainted with the number and composition of the oxides of gold, it is at present impossible to determine the a omic weight of this metal in a satisfactory manner. According to Berzelius, 100 parts of gold unite with 12.077, according to Oberkampf with 10.01, and according to Pelletier with 10.03 pats of oxygen to constitute the peroxide. M. Javal has more recently analyzed the oxide of gold, and finds that the proportion stated by Berzelius is very near the truth. If we adopt the numbers given by this chemist, and regard the peroxide as containing three equivalents of oxygen to one of metal, 200 will be the atomic weight of gold, and 224 the equivalent of its oxide. This view is supported by the experiments of Dr. Thomson.

## CHLORIDES OF GOLD.

On concentrating the solution of gold to a sufficient extent by evaporation, the perchloride may be obtained in red prismatic crystals, which become brown when brought to perfect dryness. It deliquesces on exposure to the air, and is dissolved readily by water without precipitate. At a temperature far below that of redness, it is converted, with evolution of two thirds of its chlorine, into the yellow insoluble protochloride, from which the chloride is entirely expelled by a red heat. This protochloride is converted, by being boiled in water, into the soluble perchloride and metallic gold.

The composition of the chlorides of gold was investigated by Berzelius and Pelletier; but the results of their analyses are so very discordant, that no satisfactory con-

clusion can be drawn from them.

The solution of gold is decomposed by substances

which have a strong affinity for oxygen. On addin protosulphate of iron dissolved in water, the iron is oxidize to a maximum, and a copious brown precipitate subside which is metallic gold in a state of very minute division This precipitate, when duly washed with dilute muriat acid, in order to separate adhering iron, is gold in a stat of perfect purity. A similar reduction is effected by more of the metals, and by sulphurous and phosphorous acid When a piece of charcoal is immersed in the solution of gold, and exposed to the direct solar rays, its surfac acquires a coating of metallic gold; and ribands ma be gilded by moistening them with a dilute solution of gold, and exposing them to a current of hydrogen c phosphuretted hydrogen gas. When a strong aqueou solution of gold is shaken in a phial with an equa volume of pure ether, two fluids result, the lighter of which is an ethereal solution of gold. From this liquiflakes of metal are deposited on standing, especially by exposure to light, and substances moistened with it receive a coating of metallic gold.

When the protomuriate and bichloride of tin is added to a dilute aqueous solution of gold, a purple-coloured precipitate, called the purple of Cassius, is thrown down which is the substance employed in painting on porcelain for giving a pink colour. It appears to be a compound of the peroxide of tin and the purple oxide of gold, in which the former is supposed to act as an acid. But unless both solutions of tin are employed, instead of obtaining the beautiful purple of Cassius, we obtain a

dark brown precipitate, without any beauty.

The compounds of gold with the other metallic bodies

have been little examined.

Hahnemann and his followerers have given the most ridiculous accounts of the efficacy of this metal. The very scent of it, according to these gentlemen, is sufficient to preserve from suicidical mania; a few millions of atoms are strong enough to cause congestion of blood, sudden stupidity, loss of memory, and hemicephalgy, as if the head was split in two. Even the glands of the ear are converted, by a few millions of particles of this powder, into an officine of secretion of feetid pus. It is useless to state, that I have tried these powders over and over again upon myself and others, and am able to state that all these pretended magical effects are nothing but the offspring of exalted imagination. Yet the properties of gold and its salts, such as have been observed by conscientious and clear-sighted men, such as Professor Chretien, in Montpellier, Hufeland, Orfila, Spiritus, Lehman, Ohdelius, Dietrich, and others, and which my own observation and extensive practice have confirmed, though not so prodigious as those described by

the apostles of the German prophet, are great.

Gold acts powerfully both upon the vegetative system, and upon the circulation; it increases the secretions, imparts vigour to the nervous and muscular fibres, increases the appetite, quickens the absorption and imhibition of the It increases, also, the fibrine and hæmatesine in the blood, which it renders more healthy and vivid. Hence people who have taken for a length of time preparations of gold lose their sallow complexion and their sullen tempers; in short, gold is the opposite of mercury. The one the positive, the other the negative pole; the one the good, the other the bad principle. It is obvious that a remedy which acts so powerfully upon the solids and the flaids, and increases the vigour of those tissues and physiological actions, which are impaired by the scrofula, must be of great use in the treatment of this disorder. I have administered it repeatedly, and as often as I could persuade my patients to go through a course of gold, my endeavours have been crowned with success.

But not every case of scrofula requires the treatment with gold; indeed, there are cases in which it would be

insanity to administer it.

Gold has no effect in scrofulous disorders which are

combined with psora.

It is high y injurious when scrofula has attacked the lungs, or any internal organ. In these cases the morbid irritation is increased by the stimulating power of the gold, and the process of suppuration is quickened.

No. 30.

It is useful in the first beginning of the mesenterian

tabes, and detrimental in its advanced stage.

Nothing can excell the preparations of gold in the cure of external sores in the discussion of glandular swelling, and in the restoration of the vital powers exhausted by the protracted loss of fluids. But nothing is more deleterious than gold if administered during the stage of active inflammation.

The following are the most convenient forms of administering gold.

## MIXTURE OF GOLD.

Chloride of gold, with soda, three grains. Dissolve in two ounces of orange flower, syrup of ginger water three drachms, a teaspoonful to be taken four times a-day.

#### PILLS OF GOLD.

Chloride of gold, with soda, eight grains, extract of aconite one scruple, extract of camomile one drachm, powder of florentine iris enough to make into eighty pills. Begin with three pills a-day, one in the morning fasting, one at noon, and one at bedtime.

Go on with the three pills for three days running. The fourth day take two pills three times a-day, and go on so three days longer. The eighth day take rest, the pinth day begin with three pills three times a-day, and go on with it for nine days longer. Then the pills are decreased in the same progression.

After taking the pills you must take a cup of balm or hop tea. During this treatment absolute abstinence from spirits, malt liquor, acids, pickles, salt meat, is

indispensable.

The most powerful preparation, however, are the powders of chloride of gold, with soda.

## POWDERS OF GOLD WITH SODA.

Gold with soda eight grains, powder of florentine iris one drachm and a half. Mix it well and divide it into eighty powders.

The powders are taken in the same progression as the pills; but must be rubbed under the tongue, and washed

down with a cup of balm or hop tea.

### POMATUM OF GOLD WITH SODA.

Muriate of gold, with soda, one grain, prepared hogslard three drachms: make an ointment.

This ointment is one of the most excellent remedies for the dressing of scrofulous ulcers. It is also highly useful in dispersing glandular tumours. In this case it is advisable to add to the hogslard a little fresh extract of belladona. I have healed or dispersed with it even encysted tumours in the face and head, for which the most eminent surgeons had declared that nothing but the knife could remove.

Besides the gold, arsenic, silver, copper, and manganese have been recommended.

Arsenic is absolutely deleterious. In spite of all the high authorities which have recommended it, I consider it so. To the many instances pointed out in the "Journal of Medical Practice by Hufeland," I could add a vast number of facts in corroboration of my opinion.

The preparations of copper, on the contrary, particularly the ammoniated copper, and liquor of ammoniated copper are very useful, when scrofula is combined with syphilis, or otherwise accompanied with derangements of

the nervous system.

Of the preparations of silver I have employed the nitrate and the ammoniated silver with great advantages. The utility of manganese is still doubtful.

The vegetable kingdom has offered many remedies for the treatment of the scrofula, the narcotics, tonics, the

arum, the diaphoretics and depuratives.

Among the narcotics opium, hemlock, henbane, dulcamara, belladona, aconitune, rhus, lactuca, digitalis; among the tonics, bark, cascarille, acorns, cocoa, gentian, chirayta. Among the aromatics, angelica, calamus aromaticus, cardamum, and vanilla. Among the diaphoretics, sarza, sassafras, guajacum. Among the depuratives the fresh or inspissated juice of marygold, colt foot, dandelion, horehound, saponaria, heartsease, avens, marsh trefoil. Since I am about to publish in a second volume a complete treatise on vegetable medicines, I shall limit myself in the

present essay to point out only some of the most prominent features of the above remedies.

#### OPIUM.

This ranks among the most heroic and most useful medicines; a blessing in the hands of a prudent physician, a deadly poison in those of the prescription-monger. Opium is useful in the treatment of scrofulous ulcers, accompanied with debilitating diathesis, or complicated with hereditary or secondary syphilis.

This remedy, however, must never be administered internally to children. The least doses of opium has caused often premature death. It may, however, be applied externally, particularly in eye-waters, against scrofulous ophthalmia, or in frictions, with ammonia and camphor to alleviate the pains caused by scrofulous swellings.

## HIMLOCK.

The effects of this herb in counteracting irritation, in dissipating swellings; its action upon the ganglionic nerves, and the chilopoetic system, have been proved by the repeated experiments of old and modern physicians. I have found this plant useful in removing and curing several forms of scrofulous disorders.

## HENBANE.

This herb is also a useful contrastimulant, and disobstruent. It can be safely administered to children, and to all those who cannot endure the opium, on account of its causing congestions of the head and constipation of the bowels.

### DULCAMARA.

Of all the vegetable narcotic remedies, this is the most excellent. It acts not only upon the mucous and serous membranes, but also against the secretion of the skin and of the kidneys, and the obstructions of the bowels and the pancreatic, lymphatic, and mesenterian glands. I have administered it in decoctions, in mixtures, in infusions, alone or with myrrh, alkalies, antimonials, gold, is dine, and iron, and have cured with it a great number of scrofulous disorders. It is particularly useful in cases in which scrofula has been empirically treated with mercury; in those in which it is accompanied with rheumatic and

syphilitical affection. Generally, however, I administer the alcoholic tincture, which is preferable to all preparations.

### ACONITE.

Also a powerful counter-stimulant and narcotic, highly useful in scrofulous disorders of the skin, with inflammatory or irritating diathesis, and also with scrofulous tubercles of the lungs. In order to ensure the efficacy of this remedy, it must be administered in large doses. I begin with one scruple of the extract per diem, and go on increasing to one drachm or a drachm and a half in twenty-four hours.

#### SOLANUM NIGRUM.

I have often administered the tincture of the garden nightshade internally and externally with great advantage, and I have learned its virtues from the works of Alibert and Eberle.

### PERUVIAN BARK.

Fortegill, Fordyce, Whyt, Bordeu, Hufeland, and several other celebrated physicians, have recommended the Peruvian bark in the treatment of this disease. Great care, however, must be taken in administering it. I never found it beneficial in scrofula with inflammatory diathesis; indeed, in these cases it increases the vehemence of the disorder, and causes dangerous derangements of the stomach, induration of the liver, and not seldom even obstructions of the mesenterian glands, and pulmonary consumption. It is beneficial in cases of nervous and putrid diathesis. In these cases it must be administered in infusion, decoction, or tincture, modified with the addition of narcotics and acids.

#### ACORNS --

Avenbrugger, Marx, Hufeland, and others, have recommended the coffee made of roasted acorns against that state of scrofula accompanied with flaccidity of the muscles, and that which we call the loosing of the flesh. In fact, nothing is more nourishing and fattening than acorns. In Westphalia and in Italy, where the hogs are fed upon acorns, the flesh and fat of these animals are firm and solid. I have seen people who were losing flesh

apace, recover their embonpoint very rapidly by adopting

acorn coffee instead of mocha, and tea.

I could enumerate many other remedies taken from the vegetable kingdom, as carbo ligni, the bark of elm tree, the clavers, and many others. Of the animal kingdom I shall name only the cod oil, oleum iecinoris aselli. And of the topic remedies electricity, shower bashs, sea bashs, frictions, medicated baths, enemas, moxa, hot iron.

THE AUTHOR'S THERAPY OF THE SCROFULA.

If a large number of remedies proposed for the cure of scrofula was the criterion of the power which the medical profession has acquired over this proteus-like disease, the readers of the Monitor ought to pity my endeavours in coming before the public as the teacher of a useless doctrine.

But this is not the case; the vast number of medicines taken from all the three kingdoms of nature, and even from the very elements, is an evident proof that the faculty has been groping in the dark, playing biind-man's

buff with their patients.

A sound therapy must necessarily be founded upon a sound physiology, and since the physiology or pathology of this disease was, as I have shown, a land yet to be discovered, I flatter myself to have done a great service to humanity for setting out boldly upon this adventurous voyage, taking nature for my compass, and severe phy-

siological inductive reasoning for my pilot.

As I have presented a true, though rough and imperfect outline of the nature of the disease, I shall attempt to present a true though rough and imperfect outline of the mode of treating it. The truth of my observations, however, will lead others to fill up the chasms I have left behind, and the love of truth, which breathes through all my endeavours, will be appreciated by all who look with impartiality upon the labours of one for whom medicine is not only an object of business, but the object of unrelenting scientific research.

Without repeating that which has been said on the nature of scrofula, I proceed to point out that which the

physician must do in order to counteract those circumstances upon which scrofula depends.

DIET OF SCROFULOUS INDIVIDUALS.

The food must be simple but not exciting. Animal food is indispensable, since the whole process of scrofula causes a difibrination, and corruption of the blood. The animal food, however, must be adopted to the diathesis of the disease. In scrofula with inflammatory diathesis the meat allowed to the patient is what the French call "viande blanche," chickens, rabbits, tripe, calve's feet; and light fish—whitings, soles, haddocks; broth, jelly, and the like. In cases of nervous and putrid diathesis, mutton, beef, and game are preferable. Pork, ducks, geese, veal, all salt provisions, are to be banished from the table of scrofulous people. Of vegetables I allow carrots, turnips, brocoli, cauliflowers, spinach, asparagus, sea-kale, artichokes, and French beans. Potatoes, and all farinaceous vegetables, are injurious. Ripe grapes, plums, and apples boiled in sugar, are useful; but all raw and unripe fruit, pies, and made dishes, are injurious.

Cocoa, acorn coffee, Mocha, chocolate, are useful according to circums ances. Tea, however, and ardent spirits, and that disgusting drink called intermediate beer, and all the adulterated ales of our public-houses, and the wines rendered strong by admixture of spirits, are to be

avoided.

In inflammatory scrofula, water is the best drink. Indeed, pure water drunk in large doses might be used not only as a drink, but as the principal remedy against most of the scrofulous disorders; for pure water possesses not only disobstruent, diaphoretic, and blood-purifying qualities, but cold water is one of the best tonics for the mucous and serous membranes, and for the muscular and nervous fibre.

In scrofula with putrid diathesis, mineral waters, those which contain iron and carbonic acid gas are preferable to any drink, whether drank alone or mixed with light wines. Water containing sulphur is an excellent drink, though

Water containing sulphur is an excellent drink, though a very unpalatable one, when scrofula is combined with psora.

In many cases of scrofula of the skin, and carcinamatomous scrofula, tea made of aromatic plants, and those containing a bitter! or resinous principle, like juniper, balm, calamus, cascarilla, gentian, marigold, is of great service; also the tea of heartsease, sassafras, and burdock.

Decoctions of sarza, saponaria, carex arenaria, dulcamara, elacampane, ought to form the principal drink when

scrofula is combined with syphilis.

### AIR.

Pure atmospheric air is one of the necessary conditions for the healthy development of the human species. It is of the utmost importance to let scrofulous patients enjoy as much as possible the influence of a pure atmosphere.

Air which is chemically impure, impregnated with animal or vegetable decomposition; wet, cold dwellings, are not only injurious to scrofulous people, but frustrate all the

endeavours of the best medical treatment.

O that the money which is lavished upon futile schemes of vain pomp and ostentation was employed to build a hospital upon a large scale, where the children of the middle classes could be sent to be cured of scrofula. If only one half of the money was applied to it which is paid to build bastilles for enslaving the poor, or to erect those American dungeons, which our Mawworms are constructing to deprive their fellow-creatures, whom they have robbed of the means of sustenance, even of the liberty of speech, we should not see so many cripples, so many premature deaths!

## PROPER EXERCISE.

Exercise in the open air, gymnastic games, dancing on the turf under the canopy of heaven, are also means which the physician ought to employ in the cure of scrofula.

### DRESS.

Not only must the patients enjoy good wholesome food and drink, pure air, and proper exercise, they must also be well dressed. The dress must be warm, dry, and clean. They ought to wear, at least in our climate, flannel next to the skin, and both linen and flannels ought to be changed often. In some cases the flannels ought to be dipped in aromatic tinctures.

### BED AND BED ROOMS.

The beds ought to be of horsehair; feather beds are unwholesome for all, and above all bad for scrofulous people The bed rooms ought to be airy, and properly ventilated.

### CLEANLINESS.

The important functions of the skin have been properly described. Cleanliness of the person is absolutely necessary to keep the functions of this peripheric network of organs in its proper action. The ancients, guided by instinct, understood the importance of the cultivation of the skin better than our modern dogs and chimney-sweepers legislators. They enforced bathing and ablutions as religious ceremonies. We have societies for the encouragement of the breeding of sheep and cattle, none to encourage public cleanliness, by the construction of national baths. The sea-bathing establishment in Margate is not an exception. A charity supported by private contribu-tions, to which people are admitted only upon recommendatory letters, has nothing in common with a national undertaking. Is it not a disgrace for civilized nations, that those who work like machines to create wealth for feeding the idlers in luxury, when sick shall go a begging for a letter of admission to an asylum for the sick?

## GENERAL THERAPY OF SCROFULOUS DYSCRASY.

Scrofular dyscrasy appears under a threefold diathesis—the inflammatory, the nervous, and the putrid. It appears also in combination with other disorders, principally syphilis, psora, and rheumatism.

This being the case, the treatment must be modified according to these circumstances, though directed principally to correct the fluids, by increasing the energies of

the chylopoietic system.

But to attain this object, how much labour, time, and patience must be bestowed. More than the generality of physicians and patients are willing to employ!

To pretend to cure a scrofulous disorder by a single

recipe, or by taking for a month or two a few pills or mix tures, is a mere delusion.

In chronic disorders we must act with the greatest car

tion, little by little.

Gutta cavat lapidem non vi sed sæpe cadendo.

Iodine, gold, iron, alcalies, acids, and bitters, will demore harm than good, if administered in too large doses or continued too long. Indeed, the advantage of some remedies in which iodine, iron, acids, bitters, or sodorificate contained in small proportions over the remedies given in a pure and concentrated state, is a fact which cannot escape the observation of a clear sighted physician.

I do not deny that there are cases in which, when some vital organs are attacked with scrofula, we must act with energy and speed. Ad extremos morbos extrema remedia

exquisite, optimæ.-H. Aph., lib. 1., Aph. 6.

However, these cases are exceptions.
Scrofula, with inflammatory diathesis, would be cured most safely and radically by the hydropathic, and hydrophorous method. The power of cold water used internally and externally in curing inflammatory diseases which was known to the ancients, as had been clearly demonstrated in this country, has lately been applied in Germany upon a larger scale, and with the most astonishing success

Water is, in fact, the womb of life, the whole process of generation, growth, and all physiological changes, both in men, and in plants, are nothing but a successive chemico-dynamical metamorphosis of this primitive fluid It is natural to find in this primitive fluid one of the most powerful remedies in restoring the energies of the vegetative system, particularly when in a state of inflammation. Its very constituent elements are those which can impart more healthy principles to the corrupted fluids, and more tone to the muscular and nervous fibres.

A little boy was brought to me two years ago, the som of very sensible parents, afflicted with an inflammatory scrofula of the skin, which had covered him all over with hideous and itching sores. I proposed the hydropathic treatment. After some conversations the parents consented, I adopted strictly the method described in my treatise on

syphilis. I succeeded in curing him perfectly. But such are the prejudices, the ignorance, the stubborness with which an innovator has to struggle, that he has been the only patient whom I could treat according to my own conviction. If circumstances do not allow to adopt this treatment, the muriate of barytes is the only remedy. But the muriate of barytes must not be administered without interruption. We must give it alternately with cooling tonics, and with bitters. In such cases only mercury is of service; but in order to act beneficially it must be given in large doses, and at long intervals, and must be discontinued as soon as the inflammatory diathesis is over. At the same time I administer tepid baths. When the inflammatory diathesis is conquered I administer ammonia, or liquor potassa; and in cases of cutaneous scrofula I administer the anthracokali; in that of the hipjoint, or of any other joint, the iodurated iron, or the iodide of potash with iodine, united to bark, cascarilla, or sarza.

If the inflammatory scrofula threatens the internal organs, it is necessary to add to this treatment the revulsives. The ammoniated pomatum in scrofulous disorders is the best revulsive, since it can be continued for months without injuring the stomach, like the antimonial ointment, or the kidneys, like the cantharides. If the lungs are threatened with scrofulous metastasis, the hot iron is the best revulsive. But our patients are as much adverse to this remedy as to the immersion in cold water after a profuse perspiration, and I must trust to nature what I am forbidden to do according to the dictates of art.

The nervous scrofula requires the alternate administration of narcotics and preparations of iron. The intraleiptic administration of narcotics and balsamics, and the dermatic of medicated bath, forms a part of the treatment of this

diathesis.

When the nervous diathesis is abated, gold and iron, or iodine and brom, must be resorted to. Iron and iodine must be used both internally and externally in bath and ointments.

The scrofula of the bones requires bitters, iron,

gold, and acids, among which the phosphoric is the best. The cod oil, employed both internally and externally, is useful in spinal distortions. Brow, iodine iodide of gold, combined with conium, graphites, belladona calendula officinalis, both introduced in the digestive organs, or applied to the skin, are the remedies I use against the putrid forms. But the acids and the bitters must be also resorted to.

The bowels must be kept open with gentle medicines,

and if those do not act, with visceral enemas.

If the digestive organs are deranged, the best remedy

is the nitrate of silver.

The combination with psora demands the administration of sulphur, lime, chlorine, sulphureted potash, both internally and externally; that, with syphilis, requires the treatment I have laid down for the cure of that disease. If rheumatism or gout is combined with it, the tincture of dulcamara, with guajacum, that of aconite, and the elixir of Heller, are the best remedies.

Nitrate of silver, creosote, tar, lime, and potash, iodide of lead, sulphur, and gold, are the best remedies to be applied externally to the sores and eruptions. Arsenic and mercury are injurious, but anthracokali is the best remedy against all forms of cutaneous scrofulous disorders. Here ends my rough outline, may the favour of the public, and the giver of life, afford me an opportunity of presenting it at a future time to the public in a more polished form,

enriched with the results of my extensive practice.

## THE END.

The second volume of the "Medical Monitor," containing "Botanical Medicine," or Modern Family Herbal, a Supplement to the "London Pharmacopæia," will be published in parts.

The Editor of the "Medical Monitor" may be consulted, daily, at Mr. Grace's, 8, London-street, Fitzroy-square, as usual, or by letter, post-paid, enclosing half-aguinea fee.

